# Orbifold quantum Riemann-Roch, Lefschetz and Serre 

Hsian-Hua Tseng

Given a vector bundle $F$ on a smooth Deligne-Mumford stack $\mathcal{X}$ and an invertible multiplicative characteristic class $\mathbf{c}$, we define orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of $\mathcal{X}$ twisted by $F$ and $\mathbf{c}$. We prove a "quantum Riemann-Roch theorem" (Theorem 4.2.1) which expresses the generating function of the twisted invariants in terms of the generating function of the untwisted invariants. A quantum Lefschetz hyperplane theorem is derived from this by specializing to genus zero. As an application, we determine the relationship between genus- 0 orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of $\mathcal{X}$ and that of a complete intersection, under additional assumptions. This provides a way to verify mirror symmetry predictions for some complete intersection orbifolds.

14N35; 53D45, 14C40

## 1 Introduction

Our main goal is to extend the quantum Riemann-Roch theorem of Coates-Givental [19] in Gromov-Witten theory to the case of algebraic orbifold target spaces (ie smooth Deligne-Mumford stacks). As applications, we prove quantum Serre duality for Deligne-Mumford stacks and a general form of quantum Lefschetz hyperplane theorem for Deligne-Mumford stacks. Results leading towards mirror symmetry of complete intersection orbifolds are also deduced as consequences.

### 1.1 Background: Gromov-Witten theory of stacks

We work over the field of complex numbers $\mathbb{C}$. A Deligne-Mumford stack $\mathcal{X}$ is a category fibered in groupoids which satisfies several rather complicated conditions. For the precise definition and detailed discussions about properties of Deligne-Mumford stacks, we refer to Laumon-Moret-Bailly [44] and Vistoli [52]. It is known by KeelMori [37] that a (separated) Deligne-Mumford stack $\mathcal{X}$ has a coarse moduli space $X$ which is in general an algebraic space. For any closed point $x \in X$ there is an étale neighborhood $U_{x} \rightarrow X$ of $x$ such that the pullback $U_{x} \times_{X} \mathcal{X}$ is a stack of the form [ $V_{x} / \Gamma_{x}$ ] with $V_{x}$ affine and $\Gamma_{x}$ a finite group. Thus one may view a Deligne-Mumford stack as a geometric object locally a quotient of an affine scheme by a finite group, just like one would view a scheme as a geometric object locally an affine scheme. This
viewpoint is in analogy with the notion of orbifolds in differential geometry: A complex orbifold is a topological space $X$ together with a choice of an open neighborhood $U_{x} \ni x$ for each $x \in X$, an open subset $V_{x} \subset \mathbb{C}^{D}$, and a finite group $\Gamma_{x}$ acting on $V_{x}$ such that $U_{x}$ is homeomorphic to a quotient $V_{x} / \Gamma_{x}$ of $V_{x}$ by a finite group $\Gamma_{x}$ and the collection $\left\{U_{x}, V_{x}, \Gamma_{x}\right\}_{x \in X}$ satisfies some compatibility conditions concerning $\Gamma_{x}$-actions on overlaps.

In this paper we work with Deligne-Mumford stacks, but in view of the analogy mentioned above, the term "orbifold" will also be used. By abuse of language, we will treat the terms "orbifold" and "smooth Deligne-Mumford stack" as synonymous".

Let $\mathcal{X}$ be a smooth Deligne-Mumford stack with projective coarse moduli space $X$. The inertia stack $I \mathcal{X}:=\mathcal{X} \times_{\Delta, \mathcal{X} \times \mathcal{X}, \Delta} \mathcal{X}$ associated to $\mathcal{X}$ plays an important role in the theory of stacks. Locally at $x \in \mathcal{X}$, the inertia stack $I \mathcal{X}$ consists of connected components labeled by conjugacy classes of elements $g \in \Gamma_{x}$. Each connected component is described locally as a quotient $\left[V_{x}^{g} / C_{\Gamma_{x}}(g)\right]$, where $V_{x}^{g} \subset V_{x}$ denotes the locus fixed by $g$ and $C_{\Gamma_{x}}(g) \subset \Gamma_{x}$ denotes the centralizer of $g$. Objects in the category underlying $I \mathcal{X}$ are pairs $(x, g)$ with $x$ an object in $\mathcal{X}$ and $g \in \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{X}}(x)$. There is a canonical projection $q$ from $I \mathcal{X}$ to $\mathcal{X}$. Also, $I \mathcal{X}$ contains $\mathcal{X}$ as the component corresponding to choosing $g$ to be the identity element in $\Gamma_{x}$. See Section 2.1 for more details.

The construction of Gromov-Witten invariants as intersection numbers on the moduli spaces of stables maps was generalized to symplectic orbifolds by Chen-Ruan [15] and to Deligne-Mumford stacks by Abramovich-Graber-Vistoli [2; 3]. A summary of the basics of Gromov-Witten theory for stacks will be given in Section 2. The ideas central to their constructions are: (1) the domain curves $\mathcal{C}$ of stable maps $\mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ to a stack can be orbicurves, ie they can have nontrivial stack structures at marked points and nodes; (2) the stable maps $\mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ are required to respect the stack structures of $\mathcal{C}$ and $\mathcal{X}$, ie they should be representable morphisms.

In this paper, we consider a variant of Gromov-Witten theory for stacks. Suppose that $\mathcal{X}$ satisfies Assumption 2.5.9 below. Given a complex vector bundle $F$ on $\mathcal{X}$ and an invertible multiplicative characteristic class $\mathbf{c}(\cdot)$ of complex vector bundles, we define twisted orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants using these data. These twisted invariants can be encoded in a generating function, called $(\mathbf{c}, F)$-twisted total descendant

[^0]potential of $\mathcal{X}$, which is defined as follows:
$$
\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}(\mathbf{t}):=\exp \left(\sum_{g=0}^{\infty} \hbar^{g-1} \sum_{n, d} \frac{Q^{d}}{n!} \int_{\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{w}} \underset{g, n, d}{ } \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, 1}\right)\left(\bigwedge_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \operatorname{ev}_{i}^{*}\left(t_{k}\right) \bar{\psi}_{i}^{k}\right)\right)
$$

Let us explain the notation in this definition. Integration in this formula is performed over the weighted virtual fundamental class $\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{w}$ in the moduli space $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ of degree $-d$ stable maps to $\mathcal{X}$ from genus- $g$ orbicurves with sections to all $n$ marked gerbes. The cohomology classes $t_{k} \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ for $k=0,1,2, \ldots$ are pulled back to the moduli space by the evaluation maps ${ }^{2} \mathrm{ev}_{i}: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d) \rightarrow I \mathcal{X}$, $i=1, \ldots, n$. The classes $\bar{\psi}_{i}$ are the first Chern classes of the universal cotangent line ${ }^{3}$ bundles over the moduli spaces $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. The "twisting factor" $\mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)$ is the characteristic class $\mathbf{c}$ applied to the virtual bundle $F_{g, n, d} \in K^{0}\left(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right)$, which is constructed as follows: Consider the universal family of orbifold stable maps:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathcal{C}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d) \quad \xrightarrow{\text { ev }} \mathcal{X} \\
& \quad \quad f \downarrow \\
& \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d) .
\end{aligned}
$$

By definition, $f$ is a family of nodal orbicurves which are the source curves of the orbifold stable maps, and the restrictions of ev to the fibers give rise the stable maps which $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ parametrizes. We put ${ }^{4}$

$$
F_{g, n, d}:=R f_{*}\left(\mathrm{ev}^{*} F\right) \in K^{0}\left(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right)
$$

$Q^{d}$ is an element in the Novikov ring $\Lambda_{\text {Nov }}$ (see Section 2.5.2), and $\hbar$ is a formal variable. Finally, $\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}(\mathbf{t})$ depends on $\left(t_{0}, t_{1}, t_{2}, \ldots\right)$ and we package them as $\mathbf{t}(z)=$ $\sum_{k \geq 0} t_{k} z^{k}$. (Although we denote it by $\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}(\mathbf{t})$, the descendant potential does not depend on $z$.)

The "untwisted" total descendant potential $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}$ of $\mathcal{X}$, which encodes usual orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants, is defined by the defining equation of $\mathcal{D}_{(c, F)}$ with the twisting factors $\mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)$ replaced by 1 . Details of the definition of twisted orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants will be given in Section 2.5.8.

[^1]
### 1.2 Main result: Orbifold quantum Riemann-Roch

The main result of this paper, the orbifold quantum Riemann-Roch theorem, expresses the twisted orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants in terms of the usual invariants. To state the result we need the following quantization formalism introduced into GromovWitten theory in Givental [32]. Here we give a brief summary; see Section 3 for a detailed treatment. Let $H:=H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ be the cohomology (super-)space of the inertia stack. The space $H$ is equipped with the symmetric inner product (called the orbifold Poincaré pairing)

$$
(a, b)_{\text {orb }}:=\int_{I \mathcal{X}} a \wedge I^{*} b, \quad a, b \in H,
$$

where $I$ is an involution on $I \mathcal{X}$ induced by the inversion $g \mapsto g^{-1}$, for all $g \in$ $\operatorname{Aut} \mathcal{X}(x), x \in \mathcal{X}$. Fix an additive basis $\left\{\phi_{\alpha}\right\}$ of $H$ and let $\left\{\phi^{\alpha}\right\}$ be the dual basis with respect to $\left(\right.$, orb. Introduce the space $\mathcal{H}:=H \otimes \Lambda_{s}\left\{z, z^{-1}\right\}$ of convergent Laurent series in $z$ (see Section 3.1). Following Givental [32] and Coates-Givental [19], we equip $\mathcal{H}$ with the $\Lambda_{s}$-valued even symplectic form

$$
\Omega(f, g):=\operatorname{Res}_{z=0}(f(-z), g(z))_{\text {orb }} d z, \quad f, g \in \mathcal{H} .
$$

The Lagrangian polarization $\mathcal{H}=\mathcal{H}_{+} \oplus \mathcal{H}_{-}$, with $\mathcal{H}_{+}=H \otimes \Lambda_{s}\{z\}$ and $\mathcal{H}_{-}=$ $z^{-1}\left(H \otimes \Lambda_{s}\left\{z^{-1}\right\}\right)$, identifies $(\mathcal{H}, \Omega)$ with the cotangent bundle $T^{*} \mathcal{H}_{+}$; see Section 3.1. Let $p_{a}^{\mu}, q_{b}^{v}$ be Darboux coordinates of $(\mathcal{H}, \Omega)$ with respect to this polarization, as introduced in Section 3.1. Put $p_{k}:=\sum_{\mu} p_{k}^{\mu} \phi^{\mu}, q_{k}=\sum_{\nu} q_{k}^{v} \phi_{\nu}$ and $\left(\mathbf{p}:=\sum_{k \geq 0} p_{k}(-z)^{-k-1}, \mathbf{q}:=\sum_{k \geq 0} q_{k} z^{k}\right)$.

Let $\operatorname{ch}_{k}(\cdot)$ denote the degree $2 k$ component of the Chern character. We may view $\mathbf{c}(\cdot)=\exp \left(\sum_{k} s_{k} \operatorname{ch}_{k}(\cdot)\right)$ as a family of characteristic classes depending on variables $s=\left(s_{0}, s_{1}, \ldots\right)$. As $s$ varies, the twisted descendent potentials $\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ define a family $\mathcal{D}_{s}$ of elements in the Fock space ${ }^{5}$ of formal functions on $\mathcal{H}_{+}$using the following convention: For $\mathfrak{t}(z)=t_{0}+t_{1} z+t_{2} z^{2}+\cdots \in H \otimes \Lambda_{s}\{z\}$, we identify $\mathbf{t}$ with the Darboux coordinates $\mathbf{q} \in H \otimes \Lambda_{s}\{z\}$ via

$$
\mathbf{q}(z)=\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(F^{(0)}\right)}(\mathbf{t}(z)-\mathbf{1} z),
$$

where $F^{(0)}$ is the vector bundle on $I \mathcal{X}$ whose fiber at $(x, g) \in I \mathcal{X}$ is the subspace of $\left.F\right|_{x}$ on which $g$ acts with eigenvalue 1 , and $\mathbf{1} \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ is the unit cohomology class of the principal component $\mathcal{X} \subset I \mathcal{X}$ (see Section 2.1). Then put

$$
\mathcal{D}_{s}(\mathbf{q}):=\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}(\mathbf{t}) .
$$

[^2]In other words, $\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ is now viewed as a function in $q_{0}=\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(F^{(0)}\right)} t_{0}, q_{1}=$ $\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(F^{(0)}\right)}\left(t_{0}-\mathbf{1}\right)$ and $q_{k}=\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(F^{(0)}\right)} t_{k}, k \geq 2$. Note that $\left.\mathcal{D}_{s}\right|_{s_{0}=s_{1}=\ldots=0}=\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}$.

We also need to define certain vector bundles on the inertia stack. The inertia stack is a disjoint union

$$
I \mathcal{X}=\coprod_{i \in \mathcal{I}} \mathcal{X}_{i}
$$

where $\mathcal{I}$ is an index set. For any $(x, g) \in \mathcal{X}_{i}$ let $r_{i}$ denote the order of the element $g \in \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{X}}(x)$. To a vector bundle $F$ on $\mathcal{X}$, define $F_{i}^{(l)}$ over $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ to be the vector bundle whose fiber $\left.F_{i}^{(l)}\right|_{(x, g)}$ at $(x, g) \in \mathcal{X}_{i}$ is the subspace of $\left.F\right|_{x}$ on which $g$ acts with eigenvalue $\exp \left(2 \pi \sqrt{-1} l / r_{i}\right)$. See Section 2.2 for more details. Also observe that $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})=\bigoplus_{i \in \mathcal{I}} H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}, \mathbb{C}\right)$.

The following is the main result of this paper.

Theorem 1 (Orbifold quantum Riemann-Roch. See Theorem 4.2.1.)

$$
\mathcal{D}_{s} \approx \widehat{\Delta} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}
$$

Here $\Delta: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ is the operator given by ordinary multiplication by

$$
\Delta=\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(F^{(0)}\right)} \prod_{i \in \mathcal{I}} \exp \left(\sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k} \sum_{m \geq 0} \frac{B_{m}\left(l / r_{i}\right)}{m!} c h_{k+1-m}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) z^{m-1}\right),
$$

and $\widehat{\Delta}$ is the differential operator obtained by quantizing $\Delta$.

We now explain the ingredients in the theorem.
(1) The symbol $\approx$ stands for "equal up to a scalar factor depending on $s$ " which will be explicitly described in Section 4; see Theorem 4.2.1.
(2) Here $B_{m}(x)$ are the Bernoulli polynomials defined by

$$
\frac{t e^{t x}}{e^{t}-1}=\sum_{m \geq 0} \frac{B_{m}(x) t^{m}}{m!}
$$

For example, $B_{0}(x)=1, B_{1}(x)=x-1 / 2, B_{2}(x)=x^{2}-x+1 / 6$.
(3) The operators on $\mathcal{H}$ defined as multiplication by $\mathrm{ch}_{k+1-m}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) z^{m-1}$ over the component $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ of $I \mathcal{X}$ turns out to be antisymmetric with respect to the form $\Omega$ and thus define infinitesimal linear symplectic transformations on $\mathcal{H}$; see Corollary 4.1.5.

The quantized operator $\widehat{\Delta}$ on the Fock space is defined as follows: The operator
$\log \Delta$

$$
:=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k} \operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(F^{(0)}\right)+\sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}} \sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k} \sum_{m \geq 0} \frac{B_{m}\left(l / r_{i}\right)}{m!} \operatorname{ch}_{k+1-m}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) z^{m-1}
$$

is infinitesimally symplectic. We define $\widehat{\Delta}:=\exp (\widehat{\log \Delta})$, where $\widehat{\log \Delta}$ is the differential operator defined by quantizing the quadratic Hamiltonians of $\log \Delta$ following the standard rule in Darboux coordinates:

$$
\left(q_{\alpha} q_{\beta}\right)^{\wedge}:=\hbar^{-1} q_{\alpha} q_{\beta}, \quad\left(p_{\alpha} p_{\beta}\right)^{\wedge}:=\hbar \partial_{q_{\alpha}} \partial_{q_{\beta}}, \quad\left(q_{\alpha} p_{\beta}\right)^{\wedge}:=q_{\alpha} \partial_{q_{\beta}} .
$$

See Section 3.3 for more details on the quantization procedure.

Remark 1 (i) When the target space $\mathcal{X}$ is a manifold, $\Delta$ is simplified to

$$
\exp \left(\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k} \sum_{m \geq 0} \frac{B_{2 m}(0)}{(2 m)!} \operatorname{ch}_{k+1-2 m}(F) z^{2 m-1}\right) .
$$

Thus our main theorem recovers the quantum Riemann-Roch theorem of CoatesGivental [19]. Their proof is based on the Grothendieck-Riemann-Roch (GRR) theorem applied to a family of nodal curves and thus goes back to Mumford [48] and FaberPandharipande [25]. Our proof of Theorem 1 relies on an appropriate generalization, in the spirit of Kawasaki [36], of the GRR formula valid for morphisms between Deligne-Mumford stacks. This version of the GRR formula, explained in Appendix A, is known to hold in algebraic context (it is a result of B Toen). It is tempting to extend our results to almost Kähler orbifolds, but we are unable to do so at the moment. The case of almost Kähler manifolds is treated in Appendix B of Coates [17].
(ii) The Bernoulli numbers $B_{2 m}(0)$ arise naturally in the formula of Coates-Givental due to the use of the GRR formula. Peculiarly, the values $B_{m}(l / r)$ of the Bernoulli polynomials featuring in our main result do not seem to arise in the generalization of the GRR formula to the case of orbifolds. It would be interesting to have a conceptual understanding of the presence of Bernoulli polynomials in our result.

Theorem 1 has some immediate consequences in genus zero. The genus zero $(\mathbf{c}, F)-$ twisted descendant potential is defined as

$$
\mathcal{F}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}^{0}:=\sum_{n, d} \frac{Q^{d}}{n!} \int_{\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{w}} \mathbf{c}\left(F_{0, n, d}\right) \wedge\left(\bigwedge_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \operatorname{ev}_{i}^{*}\left(t_{k}\right) \bar{\psi}_{i}^{k}\right) .
$$

It is viewed as a element in the Fock space in the way described above. The genus zero orbifold Gromov-Witten potential $\mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{0}$ is defined by the above equation with the twisting factor $\mathbf{c}\left(F_{0, n, d}\right)$ replaced by 1 . The graphs of the differentials of $\mathcal{F}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}^{0}$ and $\mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{0}$ are two (formal germs of) Lagrangian submanifolds $\mathcal{L}_{s}=\mathcal{L}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ and $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}^{(c)}$ of the symplectic vector space $\mathcal{H}$. Theorem 1 yields a relationship between these two Lagrangian submanifold germs.

Corollary 1 (Corollary 4.2.3) $\mathcal{L}_{s}=\Delta \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$.
The genus 0 orbifold Gromov-Witten potential $\mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{0}$ is known to satisfy three sets of partial differential equations: the string equation (SE), the dilaton equation (DE) and topological recursion relations (TRR); see Section 2.5.7. According to Givental [33, Theorem 1], this is equivalent to the following property of the Lagrangian submanifold germ $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ :

Property ( $\star$ ) $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ is the germ of a Lagrangian cone with the vertex at the origin and such that its tangent spaces $L$ are tangent to $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ exactly along $z L$. See (3.1.1.1) for its precise meaning.

Property ( $\star$ ) is formulated in terms of the symplectic structure $\Omega$ and the operator of multiplication by $z$. It does not depend on the choice of polarization. Therefore it is invariant under the action of the twisted loop group, which consists of $\operatorname{End}\left(H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})\right)-$ valued formal Laurent series $M$ in $z^{-1}$ satisfying $^{6} M^{*}(-z) M(z)=1$. One checks that $\Delta$ defines an element in the twisted loop group. This yields the following corollary:

Corollary 2 The Lagrangian submanifold $\mathcal{L}_{s}$ satisfies Property ( $\star$ ). In other words, twisted orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants in genus zero satisfy the axioms (TRR), (SE) and (DE) of genus zero theory.

### 1.3 Applications of quantum Riemann-Roch

1.3.1 Quantum Serre duality Consider the orbifold Gromov-Witten theory twisted by the dual vector bundle $F^{\vee}$ and the dual class

$$
\mathbf{c}^{\vee}(\cdot):=\exp \left(\sum_{k \geq 0}(-1)^{k+1} s_{k} \operatorname{ch}_{k}(\cdot)\right)
$$

Theorem 1 implies the following "quantum Serre duality".

[^3]Corollary 3 (Theorem 6.1.1) Let $\mathbf{t}^{\vee}(z)=\mathbf{c}(F) \mathbf{t}(z)+(\mathbf{1}-\mathbf{c}(F)) z$. Then we have

$$
\mathcal{D}_{\left(\mathbf{c}^{\vee}, F^{\vee}\right)}\left(\mathbf{t}^{\vee}\right) \approx \mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}(\mathbf{t})
$$

See Theorem 6.1.1 for the precise $s$-dependent scalar factor.
We may equip the bundle $F$ with an $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-action given by scaling the fibers. We are also interested in the special case of twisting by the equivariant Euler class $e(\cdot)$ with respect to this $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-action. Let the dual bundle $F^{\vee}$ be equipped with the dual $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-action and let $e^{-1}(\cdot)$ be the inverse $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-equivariant Euler class.

Let $M: H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}) \rightarrow H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$ be the operator defined as follows: On the cohomology $H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right)$ of a component $\mathcal{X}_{i} \subset I \mathcal{X}, M$ is defined to be multiplication by the number $(-1)^{-\operatorname{age}\left(F_{i}\right)+(1 / 2) \operatorname{rank}} F_{i}^{\operatorname{mov}}$. See Section 6.2 for more details, including definitions of age $\left(F_{i}\right),\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}$, and $F_{i}^{\text {mov }}$.
Put $\mathbf{t}^{*}(z)=z+(-1)^{(1 / 2) \operatorname{rank}\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}} M e(F)(\mathbf{t}(z)-\mathbf{1} z)$ and define a change

$$
\diamond: Q^{d} \mapsto Q^{d}(-1)^{\left\langle c_{1}(F), d\right\rangle}, \quad Q^{d} \in \Lambda_{\mathrm{Nov}}
$$

in the Novikov ring. The following proposition is deduced from Corollary 3.
Proposition 1 (Proposition 6.2.1)

$$
\mathcal{D}_{\left(e^{-1}, F^{\vee}\right)}\left(\mathbf{t}^{*}, Q\right) \approx \mathcal{D}_{(e, F)}(\mathbf{t}, \diamond Q)
$$

See Proposition 6.2.1 for the precise constant factor.
1.3.2 Quantum Lefschetz Again we consider the $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-action on the bundle $F$ given by scaling the fibers. Let $\lambda$ denote the equivariant parameter. We now consider the genus zero theory of the special case of twisting by $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-equivariant Euler class $e$ of this action. We assume that $F$ is pulled back from the coarse moduli space $X$. In this situation, the operator $\Delta$ is closely related to asymptotics of the Gamma function:

$$
\Delta \sim \frac{1}{\sqrt{e(F)}} \prod_{i=1}^{N} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2 \pi z}} \int_{0}^{\infty} e^{\left(-x+\left(\lambda+q^{*} \rho_{i}\right) \ln x\right) / z} d x
$$

where $\rho_{1}, \ldots, \rho_{N}$ are Chern roots of $F$.
The intersection of $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ with the affine subspace $-z+z \mathcal{H}_{-}$defines a function $J_{\mathcal{X}}(t,-z)$ called the $J$-function: For $t \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$, define

$$
J_{\mathcal{X}}(t,-z):=-z+t+\left.d_{\mathbf{q}} \mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{0}\right|_{\mathbf{q}=t-z}
$$

See Definition 3.1.2 for more explanation.

Theorem 2 (Theorem 5.1.6) Let $F$ be a vector bundle which is a direct sum of line bundles pulled back from the coarse moduli space $X$. Let $\rho_{1}, \ldots, \rho_{N}$ be the Chern roots of $F$. Let a formal function $I(t, z)$ of $t \in H$ be given as in Definition 5.1.4. Then the family

$$
t \mapsto I(t,-z), \quad t \in H
$$

lies on the cone $\mathcal{L}_{(e, F)}$. In view of Property ( $\star$ ), the cone $\mathcal{L}_{(e, F)}$ is determined by this family.

This is an abstract form of the quantum Lefschetz hyperplane theorem for DeligneMumford stacks, which generalizes previous results for varieties (see Givental [31], Bertram [11], Lee [45], Gathmann [28], Coates-Givental [19] and Lian-Liu-Yau [46]).
1.3.3 Remark The formal function $I(t, z)$ may also be written as

$$
I(t, z)=\prod_{i=1}^{N} \frac{\int_{0}^{\infty} e^{x / z} J_{\mathcal{X}}\left(t+\left(\lambda+\rho_{i}\right) \ln x, z\right) d x}{\int_{0}^{\infty} e^{\left(x-\left(\lambda+q^{*} \rho_{i}\right) \ln x\right) / z} d x}
$$

where the integrals are interpreted as their stationary phase asymptotics as $z \rightarrow 0$. To see this, first rewrite $J_{\mathcal{X}}$ in the above equation using the string and divisor equations, then use integration by parts.

### 1.4 Towards a mirror theorem for orbifolds

Many examples of Calabi-Yau varieties in the mathematics and physics literatures are constructed as complete intersections in toric varieties, and many of them have quotient singularities. In dimension at most three, one may avoid dealing with singular Calabi-Yaus by taking crepant resolutions. In higher dimensions, this is not possible in general since crepant resolutions may not exist. Therefore it is desirable to work directly with varieties with quotient singularities. The structure of quotient singularities on varieties is naturally described via Deligne-Mumford stacks.
A motivation to introduce twisted Gromov-Witten invariants is to compute GromovWitten invariants of complete intersections and verify predictions from mirror symmetry of Calabi-Yau manifolds (for example quintic threefolds in $\mathbb{P}^{4}$ ). This approach first appeared in the work of Kontsevich [40]. Ever since the formulation of the quantum Lefschetz hyperplane principle (see eg Givental [29], Kim [38] and Lee [45]), the verification of mirror symmetry predictions for complete intersections has been divided into two independent parts:
(1) Compute Gromov-Witten invariants for the ambient spaces.
(2) Understand relationships between Gromov-Witten invariants of the complete intersections and those of the ambient spaces.

One motivation of the present paper is to prove mirror symmetry predictions for orbifolds using this approach. The quantum Lefschetz hyperplane theorem proved in this paper establishes part (2) for orbifold target spaces under additional assumptions. A more useful version of the quantum Lefschetz theorem for orbifolds is proven by Coates et al [18]. So far, works on part (1) have been most successful in the case of toric varieties. The toric mirror construction (see for instance Cox-Katz [22]) applied to a toric orbifold $\mathcal{X}$ yields conjectural mirror pairs of Calabi-Yau orbifolds as complete intersections in toric orbifolds. Under additional convexity assumptions, some twisted orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants are related to orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of the complete intersections. Thus our quantum Lefschetz hyperplane theorem gives relations between genus-0 orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of those Calabi-Yau orbifolds and the invariants of the ambient toric orbifolds; see Corollary 5.2.6. Once the orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of toric orbifolds are computed (ie part (1) is settled), our result yields information about genus- 0 orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of the Calabi-Yau complete intersection orbifolds. This will eventually lead to verifications of mirror symmetry prediction for toric complete intersection orbifolds. Using the results of [18], the case of complete intersections in weighted projective spaces is treated in Coates et al [21]. We hope to return to other cases in the future.

### 1.5 Plan of the paper

The rest of the paper is organized as follows. Section 2 and Section 3 contain most of the preparatory materials. In Section 2 we present some definitions and properties used throughout this paper. Sections 2.1 and 2.2 contain discussions on important notions of stacks needed in this paper. Properties of orbifold cohomology are reviewed in Section 2.3. Section 2.4 is devoted to the moduli spaces of orbifold stable maps, on which orbifold Gromov-Witten theory is based. In Section 2.5 we review the orbifold Gromov-Witten theory constructed by Chen and Ruan [15] and Abramovich, Graber and Vistoli $[2 ; 3]$. We introduce the twisted orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants in Section 2.5.8. In Section 3 we explain how Givental's symplectic vector space formalism [32;33] can be applied to twisted and untwisted orbifold Gromov-Witten theory. In Section 4 we state the orbifold quantum Riemann-Roch theorem (Theorem 4.2.1). This is used to derive the quantum Lefschetz hyperplane principle in Sections 5.1 and 5.2. Orbifold quantum Serre duality is proved in Section 6. Section 7 contains a proof of Theorem 4.2.1. We discuss a Grothendieck-Riemann-Roch formula for Deligne-Mumford stacks in Appendix A. Appendix B concerns properties of the virtual bundle $F_{g, n, d}$. Some calculation concerning the quantized operators are given in Appendices C and D. In Appendix E we present a proof of the topological recursion relation for genus 0 orbifold Gromov-Witten theory.

Acknowledgments The author is deeply grateful to A Givental for his guidance, constant help and encouragement. Many thanks to D Abramovich, T Coates, T Graber and H Iritani for numerous helpful discussions and suggestions on the subject and their interest in this work. Thanks to A Kresch, Y-P Lee, M Olsson, and B Toen for many helpful discussions. The author is grateful for the referees' numerous helpful comments and suggestions, which greatly improved the paper. The first version of this paper forms the main part of the author's PhD thesis. During the subsequent revision of this paper, the author was supported in part by postdoctoral fellowships from the Mathematical Science Research Institute (Berkeley, California) and Pacific Institute of Mathematical Sciences (Vancouver, Canada), and a visiting fellowship from Institut Mittag-Leffler (Djursholm, Sweden).

## 2 Orbifolds and their Gromov-Witten theory

In this section, we present some definitions, notation and properties which we use throughout.

### 2.1 Orbifolds

Throughout this paper, let $\mathcal{X}$ be a proper smooth Deligne-Mumford stack over the complex numbers $\mathbb{C}$ with projective coarse moduli space $X$. In this section, we discuss some general properties of $\mathcal{X}$ and fix notation throughout.

A friendly introduction to basic notions of stacks can be found in Fantechi [26]. For comprehensive introductions to rigorous foundation of stacks the reader may consult Edidin [23] and the Appendix of Vistoli [52]. A very detailed treatment of the theory of algebraic stacks can be found in Laumon-Moret-Bailly [44] (see also the forthcoming book Behrend et al [7]). The geometry of a stack of the form $[M / G]$ with $M$ a scheme and $G$ an algebraic group is essentially equivalent to the equivariant geometry of $M$ with respect to the $G$-action. Since almost all stacks we treat in this paper are of this form, keeping this interpretation in mind may help the readers unfamiliar with stacks understand this paper.

Recall that a morphism $f: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$ of stacks is called representable if for every morphism $g: S \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$ from a scheme $S$, the fiber product $S \times_{g, \mathcal{Y}, f} \mathcal{X}$ is a scheme. In particular, any morphism from a scheme to a stack is representable.

To a Deligne-Mumford stack $\mathcal{X}$ we can associate a coarse moduli space $X$ which is in general an algebraic space [37]. For a morphism $\mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$ of stacks, there is an induced morphism $X \rightarrow Y$ between their coarse moduli spaces.

We now introduce the inertia stack associated to a stack $\mathcal{X}$, which plays a central role in Gromov-Witten theory for stacks.
2.1.1 Definition Let $\mathcal{X}$ be a Deligne-Mumford stack. The inertia stack $I \mathcal{X}$ associated to $\mathcal{X}$ is defined to be the fiber product

$$
I \mathcal{X}:=\mathcal{X} \times_{\Delta, \mathcal{X} \times \mathcal{X}, \Delta} \mathcal{X}
$$

where $\Delta: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{X} \times \mathcal{X}$ is the diagonal morphism. The objects in the category underlying $I \mathcal{X}$ can be described as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Ob}(I \mathcal{X}) & =\left\{(x, g) \mid x \in \operatorname{Ob}(\mathcal{X}), g \in \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{X}}(x)\right\} \\
& =\left\{(x, H, g) \mid x \in \operatorname{Ob}(\mathcal{X}), H \subset \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{X}}(x), g \text { a generator of } H\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

2.1.2 Remark (i) For a stack $\mathcal{X}$ over $\mathbb{C}, I \mathcal{X}$ is isomorphic to the stack of representable morphisms from a constant cyclotomic gerbe to $\mathcal{X}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
I \mathcal{X} \simeq \coprod_{r \in \mathbb{N}} \operatorname{HomRep}\left(B \mu_{r}, \mathcal{X}\right) \tag{2.1.2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

At the level of objects, this means

$$
\mathrm{Ob}(I \mathcal{X})=\{(x, H, \chi) \mid x \in \operatorname{Ob}(\mathcal{X})
$$

$$
\left.H \subset \operatorname{Aut}(x), \chi: H \rightarrow \mu_{r} \text { an isomorphism for some } r\right\}
$$

Since we work over $\mathbb{C}$ we will from now identify $\mu_{r}$ as the subgroup of $\mathbb{C}^{*}$ of $r$-th roots of 1 , and fix a generator $\mathfrak{u}_{r}:=\exp (2 \pi \sqrt{-1} / r)$ of $\mu_{r}$. In doing so, the identification (2.1.2.1) can be described as follows. An object $(x, g)$ of $I \mathcal{X}$ over a scheme $S$ is identified with a representable morphism $S \times B \mu_{r} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ such that the image is $x$ and the induced group homomorphism $\mu_{r} \rightarrow \operatorname{Aut} \mathcal{X}(x)$ takes $\mathfrak{u}_{r}$ to $g$.

This description of $I \mathcal{X}$ will also be used. For more details, see Abramovich-GraberVistoli [2, Section 4.4; 3, Section 3.2].
(ii) There is a natural projection $q: I \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$. On objects we have $q((x, g))=x$.

An important observation is that the inertia stack $I \mathcal{X}$ is in general not connected (unless $\mathcal{X}$ is a connected algebraic space). We write

$$
I \mathcal{X}=\coprod_{i \in \mathcal{I}} \mathcal{X}_{i}
$$

for the decomposition of $I \mathcal{X}$ into a disjoint union of connected components. Here $\mathcal{I}$ is an index set. Among all components there is a distinguished one (indexed by $0 \in \mathcal{I}$ )

$$
\mathcal{X}_{0}:=\{(x, \mathrm{id}) \mid x \in \mathrm{Ob}(\mathcal{X}), \mathrm{id} \in \operatorname{Aut}(x) \text { is the identity element }\}
$$

which is isomorphic to $\mathcal{X}$.

There is a natural involution $I: I \mathcal{X} \rightarrow I \mathcal{X}$ defined by interchanging the factors of $\mathcal{X} \times \mathcal{X} \times \mathcal{X} \mathcal{X}$. On objects we have $I((x, g))=\left(x, g^{-1}\right)$. The restriction of $I$ to $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ is denoted by $I_{i}$. The map $I_{i}$ is an isomorphism between $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ and another component which we denote by $\mathcal{X}_{i^{I}}$. It is clear that $\mathcal{X}_{i^{I}}{ }^{I}=\mathcal{X}_{i}$. Also, the restriction of $I$ to the distinguished component $\mathcal{X}_{0}$ is the identity map $\mathcal{X}_{0} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{0}$.

There is a locally constant function ord: $I \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ defined by sending $(x, g)$ to the order of $g$ in $\operatorname{Aut} \mathcal{X}(x)$. Let $r_{i}$ denote its value on the connected component $\mathcal{X}_{i}$. Note that $r_{i} I=r_{i}$. If we view $I \mathcal{X}$ as in Remark 2.1.2 (i), it is easy to see that the value of ord at $\left[B \mu_{r} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}\right]$ is $r$.
2.1.3 Example Let $\mathcal{X}$ be of the form $[M / G]$ with $M$ a smooth variety and $G$ a finite group. We can take the index set $\mathcal{I}$ to be the set $\{(g) \mid g \in G\}$ of conjugacy classes of $G$. In this case the centralizer $C_{G}(g)$ acts on the locus $M^{g}$ of $g$-fixed points. For the conjugacy class $(g)$ we have the component

$$
\mathcal{X}_{(g)}=\left[M^{g} / C_{G}(g)\right],
$$

and the distinguished component is $\left[M^{\text {id }} / C_{G}(\mathrm{id})\right]=[M / G]$. The morphism $I_{(g)}$ is an isomorphism between $\mathcal{X}_{(g)}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{\left(g^{-1}\right)}$. In our notation, $(g)^{I}=\left(g^{-1}\right)$. Also, the value of the function ord on the component $\left[M^{g} / C_{G}(g)\right]$ is the order of the element $g$ in $G$.

### 2.2 Vector bundles on orbifolds

Let $F$ be a vector bundle on $\mathcal{X}$. When we view $\mathcal{X}$ as a geometric object locally a quotient of an affine scheme by a finite group, we may view $F$ as an object on $\mathcal{X}$ locally an equivariant vector bundle on an affine scheme. In this section we discuss some properties of the pullback bundle $q^{*} F$, which is a vector bundle on the inertia stack $I \mathcal{X}$.

Denote by $\left(q^{*} F\right)_{i}$ the restriction to $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ of the pullback of $F$, ie $\left(q^{*} F\right)_{i}:=\left.q^{*} F\right|_{\mathcal{X}_{i}}$. At a point $(x, g) \in \mathcal{X}_{i}$, the fiber of $\left(q^{*} F\right)_{i}$ admits an action of $g$, and is accordingly decomposed into a direct sum of eigenspaces of the $g$-action. This gives a global decomposition (see Toen [50]),

$$
\left(q^{*} F\right)_{i}=\bigoplus_{0 \leq l<r_{i}} F_{i}^{(l)},
$$

where $F_{i}^{(l)}$ is the eigen-subbundle with eigenvalue $\zeta_{r_{i}}^{l}$ and $\zeta_{r_{i}}=\exp \left(2 \pi \sqrt{-1} / r_{i}\right)$ is a primitive $r_{i}$-th root of unity. We make the convention that $0 \leq l<r_{i}$. Define
$\left(q^{*} F\right)_{i}^{\mathrm{inv}}:=F_{i}^{(0)}$. Denote by $q^{*} F^{\mathrm{inv}}$ the bundle over $I \mathcal{X}$ whose restriction to $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ is $\left(q^{*} F\right)_{i}^{\mathrm{inv}}$.
The following result addresses compatibility of the decomposition of $\left(q^{*} F\right)_{i}$ with pulling back by the involution $I_{i}: \mathcal{X}_{i} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{i}{ }^{I}$.
2.2.1 Lemma
(1) $I_{i}^{*}\left(F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right)=F_{i}^{(l)}$ for $0<l<r_{i}$.
(2) $I_{i}^{*}\left(F_{i I}^{(0)}\right)=F_{i}^{(0)}$.

Proof We verify (1). Let $S$ be a scheme and ( $x, g^{-1}$ ) an $S$-valued point of $\mathcal{X}_{i^{I}}$. Denote by $\tilde{x}: S \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{i^{I}}$ the morphism corresponding to $\left(x, g^{-1}\right)$. Then the $S$-valued point $(x, g)$ of $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ corresponds to the morphism $I_{i I} \circ \tilde{x}: S \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{i}$.
Since $\left.F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right|_{\left(x, g^{-1}\right)}:=\tilde{x}^{*}\left(F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right)$ is the subbundle of $\left.F_{i I}\right|_{\left(x, g^{-1}\right)}:=\tilde{x}^{*} F$ on which $g^{-1}$ acts with eigenvalue $\zeta_{r_{i}}^{r_{i} l}, g$ acts on $\left.F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right|_{\left(x, g^{-1}\right)}$ with eigenvalue $\zeta_{r_{i}}^{l}$. Also,

$$
\left.\left(I_{i}^{*}\left(F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right)\right)\right|_{(x, g)}:=\left(I_{i I} \circ \tilde{x}\right)^{*} I_{i}^{*}\left(F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right)=\tilde{x}^{*}\left(F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right)=:\left.F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right|_{\left(x, g^{-1}\right)} .
$$

So $\left.\left(I_{i}^{*}\left(F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right)\right)\right|_{(x, g)}$ is the subbundle of $\tilde{x}^{*} F$ on which $g$ acts with eigenvalue $\zeta_{r_{i}}^{l}$, which is $\left.F_{i}^{(l)}\right|_{(x, g)}:=\left(I_{i^{I}} \circ \tilde{x}\right)^{*}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right)$. Hence $I_{i}^{*}\left(F_{i^{I}}^{\left(r_{i} l l\right)}\right) \subset F_{i}^{(l)}$. The same argument proves $I_{i I}^{*}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) \subset F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}$. Since $I_{i I} \circ I_{i}$ is the identity map, we find $F_{i}^{(l)}=I_{i}^{*} I_{i I}^{*}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) \subset I_{i}^{*}\left(F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right)$. Thus $I_{i}^{*}\left(F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right)=F_{i}^{(l)}$.
A similar argument proves (2).
We can describe the vector bundles $F_{i}^{(l)}$ using the identification (2.1.2.1). Each component $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ of $I \mathcal{X}$ can be viewed as the moduli stack of representable morphisms from constant $\mu_{r_{i}}$-gerbes to $\mathcal{X}$. Hence there is a universal family over $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ :


Let $\gamma: \mathcal{X}_{i} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{i} \times B \mu_{r_{i}}$ be the morphism such that the map $\mathcal{X}_{i} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{i}$ to the first factor is the identity and the map $\mathcal{X}_{i} \rightarrow B \mu_{r_{i}}$ to the second factor ${ }^{7}$ corresponds to the trivial $\mu_{r_{i}}$-bundle over $\mathcal{X}_{i}$. The pullback $\rho^{*} F$ admits an action of $\mathfrak{u}_{r_{i}}$. Let $\left(\rho^{*} F\right)^{(l)}$ be the eigen sub-bundle of $\rho^{*} F$ on which $\mathfrak{u}_{r_{i}}$ acts with eigenvalue $\zeta_{r_{i}}^{l}$. Then ${ }^{8}$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma^{*}\left(\left(\rho^{*} F\right)^{(l)}\right)=F_{i}^{(l)} . \tag{2.2.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^4]
### 2.3 Orbifold cohomology and orbifold cup product

In this section we collect some facts about orbifold cohomology which we will use.
2.3.1 Definition Following Chen-Ruan [16], the cohomology $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ of the inertia stack is called the orbifold cohomology.
2.3.2 Remark In general, the cohomology with rational coefficients of a stack can be defined as the (singular) cohomology of a geometric realization of the simplicial scheme associated to this stack. For our purpose we define the cohomology of a Deligne-Mumford stack as the (singular) cohomology of its coarse moduli space. In our setting these two definitions are equivalent. See Abramovich-Graber-Vistoli [3, Section 2.2], for a detailed discussion.

Grading on orbifold cohomology According to Chen-Ruan [16] (see also Abramo-vich-Graber-Vistoli [2; 3]), the orbifold cohomology

$$
H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})=\bigoplus_{i \in \mathcal{I}} H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}, \mathbb{C}\right)
$$

is equipped with a grading different from the usual one. This grading is explained below.
2.3.3 Definition For each component $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ of $I \mathcal{X}$, the age age $\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right)$ is defined as follows: Let $(x, g) \in \mathcal{X}_{i}$. The tangent space $T_{x} \mathcal{X}$ is decomposed into a direct sum $\bigoplus_{0 \leq l<r_{i}} V^{(l)}$ of eigenspaces according to the $g$-action, where $V^{(l)}$ is the eigenspace with eigenvalue $\zeta_{r_{i}}^{l}, 0 \leq l<r_{i}$, and $\zeta_{r_{i}}=\exp \left(2 \pi \sqrt{-1}\left(1 / r_{i}\right)\right)$. The age is defined to be

$$
\operatorname{age}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right):=\frac{1}{r_{i}} \sum_{0 \leq l<r_{i}} l \cdot \operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} V^{(l)}
$$

It is easy to see that this definition is independent of choices of $(x, g) \in \mathcal{X}_{i}$.
The following lemma follows directly from the definition.
2.3.4 Lemma [16, Lemma 3.2.1]

$$
\operatorname{age}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right)+\operatorname{age}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i} I\right)=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{X}-\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{X}_{i} .
$$

2.3.5 Definition The orbifold degree of a class $a \in H^{*}(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ is defined to be

$$
\operatorname{orbdeg}(a):=\operatorname{deg}(a)+2 \operatorname{age}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right) .
$$

The orbifold degree gives a grading on $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ different from the usual one.

Orbifold Poincaré pairing Following [16, Section 3.3], the orbifold Poincaré pairing

$$
(,)_{\text {orb }}: H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \times H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}
$$

is defined as follows: For $a \in H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}, \mathbb{C}\right), b \in H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}, \mathbb{C}\right)$, define

$$
(a, b)_{\text {orb }}:=\int_{\mathcal{X}_{i}} a \wedge I_{i}^{*} b,
$$

where $\int_{\mathcal{X}_{i}}$ stands for the pushforward map $H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}, \mathbb{C}\right) \rightarrow H^{*}(\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}, \mathbb{C}) \simeq \mathbb{C}$. For other choices of classes $a, b$ supported on components of $I \mathcal{X}$ the pairing $(a, b)_{\text {orb }}$ is defined to be 0 . Obviously this definition extends linearly to a pairing on $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$.

The orbifold Poincaré pairing pairs cohomology classes from a component $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ with classes from the isomorphic component $\mathcal{X}_{i}$. The fact that it is a nondegenerate pairing follows from the fact that the usual Poincaré pairing on $H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}, \mathbb{C}\right)$ is nondegenerate.
2.3.6 Definition In what follows we often fix a homogeneous additive basis $\left\{\phi_{\alpha}\right\}$ of $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ such that each $\phi_{\alpha}$ is supported on one component $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ of $I \mathcal{X}$. We denote by $\left\{\phi^{\alpha}\right\}$ the dual basis under orbifold Poincaré pairing.

Orbifold cup product On $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ there is a product structure, defined in [16; 2], called the orbifold cup product (or Chen-Ruan cup product), which is different from the ordinary cup product on $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$.
2.3.7 Definition For $a, b \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$, their orbifold cup product $a{ }_{\text {orb }} b$ is defined as follows: For $c \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$,

$$
\left(a{ }_{\text {orb }} b, c\right)_{\text {orb }}:=\langle a, b, c\rangle_{0,3,0},
$$

where the right side is defined in Section 2.5.2.

Together with the grading by orbifold degrees, $\left(H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})\right.$, orb $)$ is a graded $\mathbb{C}$ algebra with unit $\mathbf{1} \in H^{0}(\mathcal{X})$.

In the following special case, we can compare the orbifold cup product with the ordinary cup product of $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$.
2.3.8 Lemma For $a \in H^{*}(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ and $b \in H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}, \mathbb{C}\right)$, the orbifold cup product $a \cdot$ orb $b$ is equal to the ordinary product $q^{*} a \cdot b$ in $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$.

Proof Using the identification

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0,3}\left(\mathcal{X}, 0 ; i, i^{I}, 0\right) \simeq \mathcal{X}_{i} \times B \mu_{r_{i}} \times B \mu_{r_{i}}
$$

described in Remark 2.4.3 below, we find that $a$ orb $b \in H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}, \mathbb{C}\right)$. For $c \in$ $H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i I}, \mathbb{C}\right)$, by Definition 2.3.7 we have

$$
\left(a{ }_{\text {orb }} b, c\right)_{\mathrm{orb}}=\int_{\mathcal{X}_{i}} q^{*} a \cdot b \cdot I_{i}^{*} c .
$$

On the other hand, by definition of the orbifold Poincaré pairing we have

$$
\left(q^{*} a \cdot b, c\right)_{\mathrm{orb}}=\int_{\mathcal{X}_{i}}\left(q^{*} a \cdot b\right) \cdot I_{i}^{*} c .
$$

We conclude by the nondegeneracy of the pairing ( , ) orb .

### 2.4 Moduli of orbifold stable maps

In this section we discuss some properties of the moduli stacks of orbifold stable maps. We also set up notation used throughout the paper.

Let $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ be the moduli stack of $n$-pointed genus $g$ orbifold stable maps to $\mathcal{X}$ of degree $d$ with sections to all gerbes $\left[2\right.$, Section 4.5]. The stack $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ parametrizes the following objects:

where
(1) $\mathcal{C} / T$ is a prestable genus $g$ balanced nodal orbicurve ${ }^{9}$,
(2) for $i=1, \ldots, n$, the substack $\Sigma_{i} \subset \mathcal{C}$ is an étale cyclotomic gerbe over $T$ with a section (hence a trivialization), and
(3) $\mathfrak{f}$ is a representable morphism whose induced map between coarse moduli spaces is a $n$-pointed genus $g$ stable map of degree $\mathfrak{f}_{*}[\mathcal{C}]=d \in \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})$. (The object $\operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})$ is defined in Definition 2.5.4 below. See Abramovich-Graber-Vistoli [3, Section 2.2] for the definition of $\mathfrak{f}_{*}$.)

[^5]A precise definition of balanced nodal orbicurves can be found in $[4 ; 2]$. The key idea is that an orbicurve is not a curve but a "stacky" version of curve: Nontrivial stack structures occur only at marked points or nodes. Étale locally near a marked point, an orbicurve over $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}$ is isomorphic to the quotient $\left[\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[z] / \mu_{r}\right]$ for some $r$, where the cyclic group $\mu_{r}$ acts on $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[z]$ via $z \mapsto \xi z, \xi \in \mu_{r}$. Étale locally near a node, an orbicurve over $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}$ is isomorphic to the quotient $\left[\operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C}[x, y] /(x y)) / \mu_{r}\right]$ for some $r$, where $\mu_{r}$ acts on $\operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{C}[x, y] /(x y))$ via $x \mapsto \xi x, y \mapsto \xi^{-1} y, \xi \in \mu_{r}$.

An étale cyclotomic gerbe over $T$ with a section is identified (via the trivialization given by the section) with $T \times B \mu_{r}$, where $B \mu_{r} \simeq\left[\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C} / \mu_{r}\right]$ is the classifying stack associated to the finite group $\mu_{r}$.
2.4.1 Remark In $[4 ; 2 ; 3]$, orbifold stable maps are called twisted stable maps. Since the word "twisted" is used in a different context in this paper, we use the term "orbifold stable maps" instead.

For each $i=1, \ldots, n$ there is an evaluation map $\operatorname{ev}_{i}: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d) \rightarrow I \mathcal{X}$ defined as follows: $\operatorname{ev}_{i}$ sends an object $\mathfrak{f}:\left(\mathcal{C},\left\{\Sigma_{i}\right\}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ to $\mathfrak{f} \mid \Sigma_{i}: \Sigma_{i} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$. Since $\mathfrak{f} \mid \Sigma_{i}$ is a map from a constant cyclotomic gerbe $T \times B \mu_{r}$ to $\mathcal{X},\left.\mathfrak{f}\right|_{\Sigma_{i}}$ is an object in $I \mathcal{X}$ by the description of $I \mathcal{X}$ in Remark 2.1.2 (i). We obtain a morphism ev ${ }_{i}: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d) \rightarrow I \mathcal{X}$. The stack $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ can be decomposed according to images of the evaluation maps. Define

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right):=\mathrm{ev}_{1}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i_{1}}\right) \cap \cdots \cap \mathrm{ev}_{n}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i_{n}}\right)=\bigcap_{j=1}^{n} \mathrm{ev}_{j}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i_{j}}\right)
$$

We have

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)=\coprod_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n} \in \mathcal{I}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)
$$

This decomposition according to images of the evaluation maps will be important for us: later on in our computations we will need explicit control on stack structures at the marked points.

The universal family over the moduli stack $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ also admits a modular description. Let

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}:=\operatorname{ev}_{n+1}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{X}_{0}\right) \subset \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)
$$

denote the open-and-closed substack consisting of orbifold stable maps with trivial stack structure on the $(n+1)-$ st marked point. According to [4, Corollary 9.1.3], there is a morphism

$$
f: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime} \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)
$$

which forgets the $(n+1)$-st marked point. Moreover, $f$ exhibits $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$ as the universal family over $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$, and $\mathrm{ev}_{n+1}: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{0} \simeq \mathcal{X}$ is the universal orbifold stable map. Similarly, the universal family over the substack $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$ is

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right) \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) .
$$

2.4.2 Remark There is another moduli stack $\mathcal{K}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ studied in [4], which parametrizes orbifold stable maps without trivializing the gerbes. Over $\mathcal{K}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ there are $n$ universal gerbes $\mathfrak{S}_{j}, 1 \leq j \leq n$, corresponding to the marked points, and the fiber product over $\mathcal{K}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ of these gerbes is $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ [2, Section 4.5]. We will not use this stack $\mathcal{K}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ to construct orbifold Gromov-Witten theory.
2.4.3 Remark We discuss briefly the special case $(g, n, d)=(0,3,0)$. According to [2, Section 6.2], the evaluation maps of $\mathcal{K}_{0,3}(\mathcal{X}, 0)$ can be taken to have target $I \mathcal{X}$. Moreover, by [14, Lemma 7.7], $\mathcal{K}_{0,3}(\mathcal{X}, 0)^{\prime}$ is isomorphic to $I \mathcal{X}$. See also the proof of [3, Proposition 8.2.1]. Under this isomorphism, $\mathrm{ev}_{1}$ is identified with the identity map $I \mathcal{X} \rightarrow I \mathcal{X}, \mathrm{ev}_{2}$ is identified with $I: I \mathcal{X} \rightarrow I \mathcal{X}$, and $\mathrm{ev}_{3}$ is identified with $q: I \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$. The space $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0,3}\left(\mathcal{X}, 0 ; i_{1}, i_{2}, 0\right)$ is empty if $i_{2} \neq i_{1}^{I}$. We have an isomorphism

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0,3}\left(\mathcal{X}, 0 ; i, i^{I}, 0\right) \simeq \mathcal{X}_{i} \times B \mu_{r_{i}} \times B \mu_{r_{i}} .
$$

2.4.4 Marked points and nodes The marked points define divisors in the universal family $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$. Let

$$
\mathcal{D}_{j} \subset \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}
$$

be the $j$-th universal gerbe over $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. By definition, $\mathcal{D}_{j}$ is the pullback to $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ of the gerbe $\mathfrak{S}_{j}$ over $\mathcal{K}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. Since $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ is the fiber product of all the $\mathfrak{S}_{j}$ 's, the pullback gerbe $\mathcal{D}_{j}$ admits a canonical section and is thus trivialized by this section. So for each $1 \leq j \leq n$ there is a section $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d) \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$ corresponding to the $j$-th marked point. The image of this section is $\mathcal{D}_{j}$.
The identification of $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$ as the universal family over $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ implies that $\mathcal{D}_{j}$ can be described as a moduli space parametrizing maps $\mathfrak{f}:\left(\mathcal{C},\left\{\Sigma_{i}\right\}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ with the following property: the domain has a distinguished balanced node $\Sigma \subset \mathcal{C}$ separating two parts $\mathcal{C}_{0}$ and $\mathcal{C}_{1}$. The marked points $\Sigma_{j}$ and $\Sigma_{n+1}$ lie on $\mathcal{C}_{1}$ and the other marked points lie on $\left.\mathcal{C}_{0} \cdot \mathfrak{f}\right|_{\mathcal{C}_{0}}:\left(\mathcal{C}_{0},\left\{\Sigma_{i}\right\}_{i \neq j, n+1}, \Sigma\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is an $n$-pointed orbifold stable map of genus $g$ and degree $d$, and $\mathfrak{f} \mathcal{C}_{1}:\left(\mathcal{C}_{1}, \Sigma, \Sigma_{j}, \Sigma_{n+1}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is a 3-pointed orbifold stable map of genus 0 and degree 0 .

Put

$$
\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}:=\mathcal{D}_{j} \cap \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right) .
$$

$\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$ is the $j$-th universal gerbe over $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$, which according to the discussion above is canonically trivialized. We have that $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$ is isomorphic to $\mathcal{M}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \times B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}}$. Under this isomorphism, $\left.f\right|_{\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}}$ coincides with the projection to the first factor.

Let $\mathcal{Z} \subset \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$ be the locus of nodes in the universal family. $\mathcal{Z}$ is a disjoint union

$$
\mathcal{Z}=\mathcal{Z}^{\text {irr }} \coprod \mathcal{Z}^{\text {red }}
$$

where $\mathcal{Z}^{\text {irr }}$ is the locus of nonseparating nodes and $\mathcal{Z}^{\text {red }}$ is the locus of separating nodes. $\mathcal{Z}$ is of virtual codimension two in $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$, and is a cyclotomic gerbe over $f(\mathcal{Z})$.

There is a locally constant function ord: $\mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ defined by assigning to a node the order of its automorphism group: If a node is locally the quotient $\left[U / \mu_{r}\right]$ where $U$ is the curve $x y=t$ and the cyclic group $\mu_{r}$ of order $r$ acts via $(x, y) \mapsto\left(\zeta x, \zeta^{-1} y\right)$, for all $\zeta \in \mu_{r}$, then ord sends this node to the integer $r$.

Let $\mathcal{Z}_{r}:=\operatorname{ord}^{-1}(r) \subset \mathcal{Z}$. Define

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{Z}_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} & :=\mathcal{Z} \cap \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right), \\
\mathcal{Z}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} & :=\mathcal{Z}_{r} \cap \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The substacks

$$
\mathcal{Z}_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}^{\mathrm{irr}}, \mathcal{Z}_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}^{\mathrm{red}}, \mathcal{Z}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}^{\mathrm{irr}}, \mathcal{Z}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}^{\mathrm{red}} \subset \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right)
$$

are similarly defined.
2.4.5 Stable maps to the coarse moduli space Let $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(X, d)$ be the moduli stack of $n$-pointed genus $g$ stable maps of degree $d$ to the coarse moduli space $X$. The universal family over $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(X, d)$ is $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(X, d) \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(X, d)$; see for example Behrend-Manin [10, Corollary 4.6]. There is a morphism

$$
\pi_{n}: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d) \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(X, d),
$$

which sends an orbifold stable map to its induced stable map between coarse moduli spaces [4, Theorem 1.4.1].

### 2.5 Orbifold Gromov-Witten theory

In this section we describe the Gromov-Witten theory for Deligne-Mumford stacks following Abramovich-Graber-Vistoli [2], which is based on the stacks $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. We refer the reader to Cadman [14] and Abramovich-Graber-Vistoli [3] for a construction
of orbifold Gromov-Witten theory based on the stacks $\mathcal{K}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ (see Remark 2.4.2). Both constructions yield the same orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants. The intersection theory for algebraic stacks needed here can be found in Vistoli [52] and Kresch [41] (which has already been used to construct Gromov-Witten theory for varieties).
2.5.1 Virtual fundamental classes and descendants The stack $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ admits a perfect obstruction theory relative to the Artin stack of prestable pointed orbicurves [2, Section 4.6]. This obstruction theory is given by the object $\left(\mathbf{R}^{\bullet} f_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} T \mathcal{X}\right)^{\vee}$ in the derived category $D\left(\operatorname{Coh}\left(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right)\right)$. Results in [8; 5] apply to yield a virtual fundamental class

$$
\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} \in H_{*}\left(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d), \mathbb{Q}\right) .
$$

The virtual fundamental class $\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\text {vir }}$ may be obtained by restriction. As observed in [2], we need to use a weighted virtual fundamental class $\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{w}$ defined as follows: the restriction of $\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{w}$ to $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$, which we denote by $\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{w}$, is defined by

$$
\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{w}:=\left(\prod_{j=1}^{n} r_{i_{j}}\right)\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} .
$$

We refer to [2, Section 4.6] for more details.
We now define the descendant classes. For each $i=1, \ldots, n$, the universal family $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(X, d) \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(X, d)$ has a section

$$
\sigma_{i}: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(X, d) \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(X, d),
$$

which corresponds to the $i$-th marked point (note that here we consider the moduli stack of stable maps to the coarse moduli space $X$ ). Recall that the $i$-th tautological line bundle is defined to be the pullback of the relative dualizing sheaf $\omega_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(X, d) / \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(X, d)}$ by $\sigma_{i}$,

$$
L_{i}:=\sigma_{i}^{*} \omega_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(X, d) / \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(X, d)}
$$

See for example Manin [47]. Let $\psi_{i}=c_{1}\left(L_{i}\right)$ and

$$
\bar{\psi}_{i}:=\pi_{n}^{*} \psi_{i} \in H^{2}\left(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d), \mathbb{Q}\right) .
$$

These $\bar{\psi}_{i}$ are the descendant classes of $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. Note that our choice of descendant classes differs from those of Chen-Ruan [15] by constants.
2.5.2 Untwisted theory We are now ready to define the invariants, following [15; 2]. Let $a_{j} \in H^{p_{j}}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i_{j}}, \mathbb{C}\right), j=1, \ldots, n$ be cohomology classes and $k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n}$ nonnegative integers. We define the descendant orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants to be

$$
\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}\right\rangle_{g, n, d}:=\int_{\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{w}}\left(\mathrm{ev}_{i}^{*} a_{1}\right) \bar{\psi}_{1}^{k_{1}} \cdots\left(\mathrm{ev}_{n}^{*} a_{n}\right) \bar{\psi}_{n}^{k_{n}}
$$

The notation $\int_{\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{w}}$ stands for capping with the virtual fundamental class $\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{w}$ followed by pushing forward to Spec $\mathbb{C}$. The symbol $\langle\cdots\rangle_{g, n, d}$ is by definition multilinear in its entries.
The invariant $\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}\right\rangle_{g, n, d}$ is zero unless

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{1}{2}\left(\operatorname{orbdeg}\left(a_{1}\right)+\cdots+\operatorname{orbdeg}\left(a_{n}\right)\right)+k_{1}+\cdots+k_{n}  \tag{2.5.2.1}\\
& =(1-g)\left(\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{X}-3\right)+n+\int_{d} c_{1}\left(T_{\mathcal{X}}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

where orbdeg $\left(a_{j}\right)=p_{j}+2 \operatorname{age}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i_{j}}\right)$ is the orbifold degree defined in Section 2.3. This follows from the formula for virtual dimension of $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$, which follows from [3, Theorem 7.2.1].
2.5.3 Remark The cohomology $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ is viewed as a super vector space. For simplicity we systematically ignore the signs that may come out. It is straightforward to include the signs in our results (cf [19]).

We can form generating functions to encode these invariants.
2.5.4 Definition Let $\mathbf{t}=\mathbf{t}(z)=t_{0}+t_{1} z+t_{2} z^{2}+\cdots \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})[z]$. Define

$$
\langle\mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t}\rangle_{g, n, d}=\langle\mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi}), \ldots, \mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})\rangle_{g, n, d}:=\sum_{k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n} \geq 0}\left\langle t_{k_{1}} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, t_{k_{n}} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}\right\rangle_{g, n, d}
$$

The total descendant potential is defined to be

$$
\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}(\mathbf{t}):=\exp \left(\sum_{g \geq 0} \hbar^{g-1} \mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{g}(\mathbf{t})\right)
$$

where

$$
\mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{g}(\mathbf{t}):=\sum_{n \geq 0, d \in \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})} \frac{Q^{d}}{n!}\langle\mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t}\rangle_{g, n, d}
$$

Here $\hbar$ is a formal variable, and $Q^{d}$ is an element of the Novikov ring $\Lambda_{\text {Nov }}$ which is a completion of the group ring $\mathbb{C}[\operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})]$ of the semigroup $\operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})$ of effective curve classes (ie classes in $H_{2}(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{Q})$ represented by images of representable maps from
complete stacky curves to $\mathcal{X}$ ). The completion is done with respect to an additive valuation

$$
v\left(\sum_{d \in \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})} c_{d} Q^{d}\right)=\min _{c_{d} \neq 0} \int_{d} c_{1}(L)
$$

defined by the ample polarization $L$ of the coarse moduli space $X$ which we choose once and for all.
$\mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{g}(\mathbf{t})$ is called the genus- $g$ descendant potential. It is regarded as a $\Lambda_{\text {Nov }}-$ valued formal power series in the variables $t_{k}^{\alpha}$ where

$$
t_{k}=\sum_{\alpha} t_{k}^{\alpha} \phi_{\alpha} \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}), \quad k \geq 0
$$

2.5.5 Remark Following the treatment in [3, Section 2.2], the homology group $H_{2}(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{Q})$ with rational coefficients is defined to be the homology group $H_{2}(X, \mathbb{Q})$ of the coarse moduli space $X$. For this reason degree of effective curve classes in $\mathcal{X}$ are identified with degrees of effective curve classes in $X$, and we will use the term interchangeably.
2.5.6 Lemma (cf [17, Lemma 1.3.1]) $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}$ is well-defined as a formal power series in the variables $t_{k}^{\alpha}$ taking values in $\Lambda_{\text {Nov }} \llbracket \hbar, \hbar^{-1} \rrbracket$.

Proof We follows the argument of [17, Lemma 1.3.1], which treats the manifold case. First of all, the expression

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{g \geq 0} \hbar^{g-1} \mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{g}(\mathbf{t}) \tag{2.5.6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

is well-defined as a formal power series in $t_{k}^{\alpha}$ taking values in $\Lambda_{\text {Nov }} \llbracket \hbar, \hbar^{-1} \rrbracket$. We define the degree of a monomial $\hbar^{g-1} Q^{d} \prod_{1 \leq i \leq n}\left(t_{k_{i}}^{\alpha_{i}}\right)^{j_{i}}$ to be the triple $\left(g-1, \sum_{1 \leq i \leq n} j_{i}, d\right)$. The coefficient of a monomial of degree ( $a, b, c$ ) that occurs in (2.5.6.1) is a (nonzero) orbifold Gromov-Witten invariant coming from the moduli space $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{a+1, b}(\mathcal{X}, c)$. One observes that
(1) since $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{a+1, b}(\mathcal{X}, c)$ is finite dimensional, in each degree only finitely many monomials can occur in (2.5.6.1),
(2) since $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0,0}(\mathcal{X}, 0)$ and $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{1,0}(\mathcal{X}, 0)$ are empty, if a monomial of degree $(a, b, 0)$ occurs in (2.5.6.1), then at least one of $a$ and $b$ is strictly positive.

Now, a monomial of degree $(a, b, c)$ occurs in $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}=\exp \left(\sum_{g \geq 0} \hbar^{g-1} \mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{g}(\mathbf{t})\right)$ only if there are monomials of degrees $\left(a_{1}, b_{1}, c_{1}\right), \ldots,\left(a_{N}, b_{N}, c_{N}\right)$ in (2.5.6.1) such that

$$
a_{1}+\cdots+a_{N}=a, \quad b_{1}+\cdots+b_{N}=b, \quad c_{1}+\cdots+c_{N}=c .
$$

By the observations above, there are only finitely many choices of $\left\{\left(a_{i}, b_{i}, c_{i}\right)\right\}$. The result follows.

We remark that the orbifold Gromov-Witten theory considered here differs slightly from those in [15; 2]: we work with algebraic stacks while [15] works with symplectic orbifolds. But unlike [2], we work with cohomology instead of Chow ring. One reason for this is that Poincaré duality holds for cohomology, but not for Chow rings in general. A definition of cohomological orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of DeligneMumford stacks using the moduli stack $\mathcal{K}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ can be found in [3]. This definition is equivalent to ours.
2.5.7 Universal equations in orbifold Gromov-Witten theory The GromovWitten invariants for varieties are known to satisfy four sets of universal equations ${ }^{10}$ : string equation (SE), divisor equation (DIV), dilaton equation (DE), and topological recursion relations (TRR). One may find the precise forms of these equations in for instance [47]. The proof of these equations is based on comparisons of descendant classes on various moduli spaces related by forgetful maps. These four sets of equations hold in orbifold Gromov-Witten theory as well, and they take the same form as those in Gromov-Witten theory for varieties. More precisely, we have:

- String equation:

$$
\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}, \mathbf{1}\right\rangle_{g, n+1, d}=\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{j} \bar{\psi}^{k_{j}-1}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}\right\rangle_{g, n, d}
$$

- Divisor equation: For $\gamma \in H^{2}(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}, \gamma\right\rangle_{g, n+1, d} & =\left(\int_{d} \gamma\right)\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}\right\rangle_{g, n, d} \\
& +\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots,\left(\gamma \text { orb } a_{j}\right) \bar{\psi}^{k_{j}-1}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}\right\rangle_{g, n, d}
\end{aligned}
$$

- Dilaton equation:

$$
\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}, \mathbf{1} \bar{\psi}\right\rangle_{g, n+1, d}=(2 g-2+n)\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}\right\rangle_{g, n, d}
$$

- Topological recursion relations (in genus zero): For $t \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$, define

$$
\left\langle\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}\right\rangle\right\rangle_{0}:=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \sum_{d \in \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})} \frac{Q^{d}}{k!}\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}, t, \ldots, t\right\rangle_{0, n+k, d}
$$

${ }^{10}$ These universal equations can be rewritten as differential equations of the generating functions.

Then

$$
\left\langle\left\langle\phi_{\alpha_{1}} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}+1}, \phi_{\alpha_{2}} \bar{\psi}^{k_{2}}, \phi_{\alpha_{3}} \bar{\psi}^{k_{3}}\right\rangle_{0}=\sum_{\alpha}\left\langle\langle \phi _ { \alpha _ { 1 } } \overline { \psi } ^ { k _ { 1 } } , \phi _ { \alpha } \rangle _ { 0 } \left\langle\left\langle\phi^{\alpha}, \phi_{\alpha_{2}} \bar{\psi}^{k_{2}}, \phi_{\alpha_{3}} \bar{\psi}^{k_{3}}\right\rangle_{0},\right.\right.\right.
$$

where $\left\{\phi_{\alpha}\right\}$ is an additive basis of $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$ and $\left\{\phi^{\alpha}\right\}$ its dual basis under orbifold Poincaré pairing. In these equations the term $\bar{\psi}^{-1}$ is defined to be 0 .

Proofs of (SE), (DIV) and (DE) can be found in [3]. The key observation is that, since our choice of descendant classes are pulled back from moduli space of stable maps to the coarse moduli space, the comparisons of various descendant classes remain unchanged. See Abramovich-Graber-Vistoli [3] for more details. A proof of (TRR) is given in Appendix E.
2.5.8 Twisted theory We now introduce twisted orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants. We will make the following:
2.5.9 Assumption $\mathcal{X}$ is a quotient of a smooth quasi-projective scheme by a linear algebraic group.

Given a vector bundle $F$ over $\mathcal{X}$ and an invertible multiplicative characteristic class $\mathbf{c}(\cdot)=\exp \left(\sum_{k} s_{k} \mathrm{ch}_{k}(\cdot)\right)$. We define the "twisting factor" as follows.
2.5.10 Definition For a vector bundle $F$ on $\mathcal{X}$, define

$$
F_{g, n, d}:=f_{*} \operatorname{ev}_{n+1}^{*} F,
$$

where $f_{*}$ is the $K$-theoretic pushforward. Assumption 2.5 .9 and the results of [1] imply that the map $f$ is a local complete intersection morphism. Therefore the $K$-theoretic pushforward $f_{*}$ of a bundle has a locally free resolution and thus defines an element in the Grothendieck group $K^{0}$. Hence $F_{g, n, d}$ is an element in $K^{0}\left(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right)$. Its restriction to $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$, which is an element in $K^{0}\left(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right)$, is denoted by $F_{g, n, d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$. The cohomology classes $\mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)$ and $\mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}\right)$ are called the twisting factors.

More detailed discussions and properties of $F_{g, n, d}$ can be found in Appendix B.
We define the (c, $F$ )-twisted descendant orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants to be

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}\right\rangle_{g, n, d,(\mathbf{c}, F)} \\
& :=\int_{\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{w}}\left(\mathrm{ev}_{i}^{*} a_{1}\right) \bar{\psi}_{1}^{k_{1}} \cdots\left(\mathrm{ev}_{n}^{*} a_{n}\right) \bar{\psi}_{n}^{k_{n}} \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}$ are as in Section 2.5.2. The symbol $\langle\cdots\rangle_{g, n, d,(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ is by definition multilinear in its entries. Again, these invariants can be packaged into generating functions.

### 2.5.11 Definition Define

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle\mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t}\rangle_{g, n, d,(\mathbf{c}, F)} & =\langle\mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi}), \ldots, \mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})\rangle_{g, n, d,(\mathbf{c}, F)} \\
& :=\sum_{k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n} \geq 0}\left\langle t_{k_{1}} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, t_{k_{n}} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}}\right\rangle_{g, n, d,(\mathbf{c}, F)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The (c, F)-twisted total descendant potential is defined to be

$$
\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}(\mathbf{t}):=\exp \left(\sum_{g \geq 0} \hbar^{g-1} \mathcal{F}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}^{g}(\mathbf{t})\right),
$$

where

$$
\mathcal{F}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}^{g}(\mathbf{t}):=\sum_{n \geq 0, d \in \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})} \frac{Q^{d}}{n!}\langle\mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t}\rangle_{g, n, d,(\mathbf{c}, F)}
$$

$\mathcal{F}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}^{g}(\mathbf{t})$ is regarded as a formal power series in the variables $t_{k}^{\alpha}$ taking values in the ring $\Lambda_{s}$. The ring $\Lambda_{s}$ is defined to be the completion of $\mathbb{C}[\operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})]\left[s_{0}, s_{1}, \ldots\right]$ with respect to the additive valuation

$$
v\left(\sum_{d \in \mathrm{Eff}(\mathcal{X})} c_{d} Q^{d}\right)=\min _{c_{d} \neq 0} \int_{d} c_{1}(L), \quad v\left(s_{k}\right)=k+1 .
$$

(Here $L$ is the chosen ample line bundle on $X$ ).
The total descendant potential $\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ is well-defined as a formal power series in $t_{k}^{\alpha}$ taking values in $\Lambda_{s} \llbracket \hbar, \hbar^{-1} \rrbracket$. The proof of Lemma 2.5.6 can be easily adjusted to treat this case.

## 3 Givental's symplectic space formalism

A Givental introduces a symplectic vector space formalism to describe Gromov-Witten theory (see Givental [32;33] and Coates-Givental [19]). In this formalism many properties of Gromov-Witten invariants can be studied using linear symplectic transformations of a certain symplectic vector space, making them more geometric. In this section we explain how this formalism is applied to orbifold Gromov-Witten theory. We will present this in detail for both twisted and untwisted theories.

To take care of certain convergence issues, we will make use of the following definition.
3.0.12 Definition (cf [18]) Let $R$ be a topological ring with an additive valuation $v: R \backslash\{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Define the space of $R$-valued convergent Laurent series in $z$ to be

$$
R\left\{z, z^{-1}\right\}:=\left\{\sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} r_{n} z^{n}: r_{n} \in R, v\left(r_{n}\right) \rightarrow \infty \text { as }|n| \rightarrow \infty\right\} .
$$

Note that $R\left\{z, z^{-1}\right\}$ is a ring if $R$ is complete. Also put

$$
\begin{aligned}
R\{z\} & :=\left\{\sum_{n \geq 0} r_{n} z^{n}: r_{n} \in R, v\left(r_{n}\right) \rightarrow \infty \text { as } n \rightarrow \infty\right\}, \\
R\left\{z^{-1}\right\} & :=\left\{\sum_{n \leq 0} r_{n} z^{n}: r_{n} \in R, v\left(r_{n}\right) \rightarrow \infty \text { as }-n \rightarrow \infty\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

### 3.1 Givental's formalism for untwisted theory

Consider the space

$$
\mathcal{H}:=H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \otimes \Lambda_{s}\left\{z, z^{-1}\right\}
$$

of orbifold-cohomology-valued convergent Laurent series. There is a $\Lambda_{s}$-valued symplectic form on $\mathcal{H}$ given by

$$
\Omega(f, g)=\operatorname{Res}_{z=0}(f(-z), g(z))_{\text {orb }} d z, \quad \text { for } f, g \in \mathcal{H} .
$$

Consider the polarization

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{H}=\mathcal{H}_{+} \oplus \mathcal{H}_{-}, \\
& \mathcal{H}_{+}:=H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \otimes \Lambda_{s}\{z\} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathcal{H}_{-}:=z^{-1} H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \otimes \Lambda_{s}\left\{z^{-1}\right\} . \tag{3.1.0.1}
\end{align*}
$$

This identifies $\mathcal{H}$ with $\mathcal{H}_{+} \oplus \mathcal{H}_{+}^{\star}$, where $\mathcal{H}_{+}^{\star}$ is the dual $\Lambda_{s}$-module. (We may thus think of $\mathcal{H}$ as the cotangent bundle $T^{*} \mathcal{H}_{+}$.) Both $\mathcal{H}_{+}$and $\mathcal{H}_{-}$are Lagrangian subspaces with respect to $\Omega$.
Introduce a Darboux coordinate system $\left\{p_{a}^{\mu}, q_{b}^{\nu}\right\}$ on ( $\mathcal{H}, \Omega$ ) with respect to the polarization (3.1.0.1). Namely, in these coordinates, a general point in $\mathcal{H}$ takes the form

$$
\sum_{a \geq 0} \sum_{\mu} p_{a}^{\mu} \phi^{\mu}(-z)^{-a-1}+\sum_{b \geq 0} \sum_{v} q_{b}^{v} \phi_{\nu} z^{b} .
$$

Put $p_{a}=\sum_{\mu} p_{a}^{\mu} \phi^{\mu}$ and $q_{b}=\sum_{\nu} q_{b}^{\nu} \phi_{\nu}$. Denote

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbf{p}=\mathbf{p}(z):=\sum_{k \geq 0} p_{k}(-z)^{-k-1}=p_{0}(-z)^{-1}+p_{1}(-z)^{-2}+\cdots, \\
& \mathbf{q}=\mathbf{q}(z):=\sum_{k \geq 0} q_{k} z^{k}=q_{0}+q_{1} z+q_{2} z^{2}+\cdots .
\end{aligned}
$$

For $\mathbf{t}(z) \in \mathcal{H}_{+}=H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \otimes \Lambda_{s}\{z\}$ introduce a shift $\mathbf{q}(z)=\mathbf{t}(z)-\mathbf{1} z$ called the dilaton shift.

Define the Fock space Fock to be the space of formal functions ${ }^{11}$ in $\mathbf{t}(z) \in \mathcal{H}_{+}$taking values in $\Lambda_{s} \llbracket \hbar, \hbar^{-1} \rrbracket$. In other words, Fock is the space of formal functions on $\mathcal{H}_{+}$in the formal neighborhood of $\mathbf{q}=-\mathbf{1} z$. The descendant potential $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}(\mathbf{t})$ is regarded as an element in Fock via the dilaton shift.

The generating function $\mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{0}$ of genus-0 orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants, which is defined in a formal neighborhood of $\mathbf{- 1 z}$, defines a formal germ of Lagrangian submanifold

$$
\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}:=\left\{(\mathbf{p}, \mathbf{q}) \mid \mathbf{p}=d_{\mathbf{q}} \mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{0}\right\} \subset \mathcal{H}=T^{*} \mathcal{H}_{+},
$$

which is just the graph of the differential of $\mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{0}$. Equivalently $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ is defined by all equations of the form $p_{a}^{\mu}=\partial \mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{X}}^{0} / \partial q_{a}^{\mu}$.

By [33, Theorem 1], string and dilaton equations and topological recursion relations imply that $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ satisfies the following properties.
3.1.1 Theorem (cf [20]) $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ is the formal germ of a Lagrangian cone with vertex at the origin such that each tangent space $T$ to the cone is tangent to the cone exactly along $z T$. In other words, if $N$ is a formal neighbourhood in $\mathcal{H}$ of the unique geometric point on $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$, then

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
T \cap \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}=z T \cap N,  \tag{3.1.1.1}\\
\text { for each } \mathbf{f} \in z T \cap N, \text { the tangent space to } \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}} \text { at } \mathbf{f} \text { is } T, \\
\text { if } T=T_{\mathbf{f}} \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}} \text { then } f \in z T \cap N .
\end{array}\right.
$$

The statements in (3.1.1.1) are valid in the context of formal geometry. So for instance $T \cap \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}=z T \cap N$ means that any formal family of elements of $\mathcal{H}$ which is both a family of elements of $T$ and of $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ is also a family of elements of both $z T$ and $N$, and vice versa. Also, these statements imply that the tangent spaces $T$ of $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ are closed under multiplication by $z$. Moreover, because $T / z T$ is isomorphic to $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$, it follows from (3.1.1.1) that $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ is the union of the (finite-dimensional) family of germs of (infinite-dimensional) linear subspaces

$$
\{z T \cap N \mid T \text { is a tangent space of } \mathcal{L} \mathcal{X}\} .
$$

[^6]3.1.2 Definition Following [31], we define the $J$-function $J_{\mathcal{X}}(t, z)$ as follows:
$$
J_{\mathcal{X}}(t, z)=z+t+\sum_{n \geq 1, d \in \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})} \frac{Q^{d}}{(n-1)!} \sum_{k \geq 0, \alpha}\left\langle t, \ldots, t, \phi_{\alpha} \bar{\psi}^{k}\right\rangle_{0, n, d} \frac{\phi^{\alpha}}{z^{k+1}} .
$$

This is a formal power series in coordinates $t^{\alpha}$ of $t=\sum_{\alpha} t^{\alpha} \phi_{\alpha} \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ taking values in $\mathcal{H}$. The point of $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ above $-z+t \in \mathcal{H}_{+}$is $J_{\mathcal{X}}(t,-z)$.

For each $k \geq 0$, the coefficient of the $z^{-1-k}$ term in $J_{\mathcal{X}}(t, z)$ takes values in the $\Lambda_{s}{ }^{-}$ module $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \otimes \Lambda_{s}$. Using the decomposition $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})=\bigoplus_{i \in \mathcal{I}} H^{*}(\mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$, we write

$$
J_{\mathcal{X}}(t, z)=\left(J_{i}(t, z)\right) \quad \text { where } \quad J_{i}(t, z) \text { takes values in } H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}, \mathbb{C}\right) \otimes \Lambda_{s}\left\{z, z^{-1}\right\} .
$$

We further decompose $J_{i}$ according to degrees:

$$
J_{i}(t, z)=\sum_{d \in \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})} J_{i, d}(t, z) Q^{d}
$$

This $J$-function plays an important role in the genus-0 theory. For example:
3.1.3 Lemma The union of the (finite-dimensional) family
$t \mapsto z T_{J_{\mathcal{X}}(t,-z)} \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}} \cap N, \quad t$ in a formal neighborhood of zero in $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \otimes \Lambda_{s}$, of germs of linear subspaces is $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$.

Proof According to the discussion above, we just need to prove that every tangent space $T$ of $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ is of the form $T_{J_{\mathcal{X}}(\tau,-z)} \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ for some $\tau \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \otimes \Lambda_{s}$. This can be found in [20, Proposition 2.14].
3.1.4 Remark In untwisted Gromov-Witten theory one usually use the Novikov ring $\Lambda_{\text {Nov }}$ as the ground ring. Since we will need to compare untwisted theory with twisted theory, we choose to work with the larger ground ring $\Lambda_{s}$. This only requires minor notational changes applied to discussions in Section 2.5.

### 3.2 Givental's formalism for twisted theory

The formalism for twisted theory requires a twisted version of the pairing on $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ which we call the $(\mathbf{c}, F)$-twisted orbifold Poincaré pairing $(,)_{(c, F)}$. It is defined by

$$
(a, b)_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}:=\int_{\mathcal{X}_{i}} a \wedge I_{i}^{*} b \wedge \mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)_{i}^{\text {inv }}\right), \quad \text { for } a \in H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}, \mathbb{C}\right), b \in H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}, \mathbb{C}\right)
$$

For other choices of $a, b$ the pairing $(a, b)_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ is defined to be 0 .
Consider another symplectic vector space $\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}, \Omega_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)$, where $\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}=\mathcal{H}$ and the $\Lambda_{s}$-valued symplectic form $\Omega_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ is given by

$$
\Omega(f, g)_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}=\operatorname{Res}_{z=0}(f(-z), g(z))_{(\mathbf{c}, F)} d z,
$$

for $f, g \in \mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$.
3.2.1 Lemma The symplectic vector spaces $(\mathcal{H}, \Omega)$ and $\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}, \Omega_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)$ are identified via the map

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}, \Omega_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right) \rightarrow(\mathcal{H}, \Omega) \tag{3.2.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

defined by $a \mapsto a \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)}$, where $a \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)}$ is the ordinary cup product in $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$.

Proof For $a, b \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(a \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}, b \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}\right)_{\mathrm{orb}} & =\int_{I \mathcal{X}} a \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)} \wedge I^{*}\left(b \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}\right) \\
& =\int_{I \mathcal{X}} a \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)} \wedge I^{*} b \wedge I^{*} \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)} \\
& =\int_{I \mathcal{X}} a \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)} \wedge I^{*} b \wedge \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(I^{*}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)\right)} \\
& =\int_{I \mathcal{X}} a \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)} \wedge I^{*} b \wedge \sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)} \\
& =\int_{I \mathcal{X}} a \wedge I^{*} b \wedge \mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)=(a, b)_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Here the fact $I^{*}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)=\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}$ is used; see Lemma 2.2.1 (2).
We equip $\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ with the same polarization as that of $\mathcal{H}$, namely $\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}=\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)_{+} \oplus$ $\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)_{-}$with $\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)_{ \pm}=\mathcal{H}_{ \pm}$. This polarization also identifies $\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ with $\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)_{+} \oplus\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)_{+}^{\star}$, where $\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)_{+}^{\star}$ is the dual $\Lambda_{s}-$ module. (We may thus think $\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ as the cotangent bundle $\left.T^{*}\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)_{+}.\right)$
We define the twisted dilaton shift to be $\mathbf{q}(z)=\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)}(\mathbf{t}(z)-\mathbf{1} z)$, where the ordinary cup product in $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ is used. Via the twisted dilaton shift the twisted total descendant potential $\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}(\mathbf{t})$ is regarded as an element in the Fock space, the space of $\Lambda_{s} \llbracket \hbar, \hbar^{-1} \rrbracket$-valued formal functions on $\mathcal{H}_{+}$in the formal neighborhood of $\mathbf{q}=-\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)} \mathbf{1} z$.

Similar to the untwisted case, the twisted genus-0 potential $\mathcal{F}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}^{0}$, which is defined in a formal neighborhood of $\mathbf{- 1} z \in \mathcal{H}_{+}$, defines a (formal germ of) Lagrangian submanifold

$$
\mathcal{L}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}:=\left\{(\mathbf{p}, \mathbf{q}) \mid \mathbf{p}=d_{\mathbf{q}} \mathcal{F}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}^{0}\right\} \subset \mathcal{H} .
$$

Here $\mathcal{F}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}^{0}$ is first regarded as an element in the Fock space of functions on $\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)_{+} \subset$ $\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}, \Omega_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)$ via the untwisted dilaton shift. Define a (formal germ of) Lagrangian submanifold $\widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)} \subset\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}, \Omega_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)$ by the graph of its differential. Second, the map (3.2.1.1) identifies this Lagrangian submanifold with the submanifold $\mathcal{L}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)} \subset(\mathcal{H}, \Omega)$.

We remark that it is not a priori clear whether the Lagrangian submanifold $\mathcal{L}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ satisfies (3.1.1.1) or not. This will be a consequence of our main theorem; see Corollary 4.2.3.
3.2.2 Definition The twisted $J$-function $J_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}(t, z)$ is defined as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left(J_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}(t, z), a\right)_{(\mathbf{c}, F)} \\
&:=(z+t, a)_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}+\sum_{\substack{n \geq 0, d \in \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})}} \frac{Q^{d}}{n!}\left\langle t, \ldots, t, \frac{a}{z-\bar{\psi}}\right\rangle_{0, n+1, d,(\mathbf{c}, F)} \\
&=(z+t, a)_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}+\sum_{\substack{n \geq 0, d \in \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})}} \sum_{k \geq 0} \frac{Q^{d}}{n!}\left\langle t, \ldots, t, a \bar{\psi}^{k}\right\rangle_{0, n+1, d,(\mathbf{c}, F)} \frac{1}{z^{k+1}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Again, the twisted $J$-function is a formal power series in coordinates $t^{\alpha}$ of $t=$ $\sum_{\alpha} t^{\alpha} \phi_{\alpha} \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C})$ taking values in $\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$.

### 3.3 Quantization of quadratic Hamiltonians

Givental [32] observed that many interesting relations in Gromov-Witten theory can be expressed in simple forms by applying the Weyl quantization, which is a standard way to produce (projective) Fock space representations of the Heisenberg Lie algebra, to his symplectic space formalism. In this section, we describe this quantization of quadratic Hamiltonian procedure. This quantization procedure allows us to write the quantum Riemann-Roch formula in a simple form.

Let $A: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}$ be a linear infinitesimally symplectic transformation, ie $\Omega(A f, g)+$ $\Omega(f, A g)=0$ for all $f, g \in \mathcal{H}$. When $f \in \mathcal{H}$ is written in Darboux coordinates, the quadratic Hamiltonian

$$
f \mapsto \frac{1}{2} \Omega(A f, f)
$$

is a series of homogeneous degree two monomials in Darboux coordinates $p_{a}^{\alpha}, q_{b}^{\alpha}$. Define the quantization of quadratic monomials as

$$
\widehat{q_{a}^{\mu} q_{b}^{v}}=\frac{q_{a}^{\mu} q_{b}^{v}}{\hbar}, \quad \widehat{q_{a}^{\mu} p_{b}^{v}}=q_{a}^{\mu} \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{b}^{v}}, \quad \widehat{p_{a}^{\mu} p_{b}^{v}}=\hbar \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{a}^{\mu}} \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{b}^{v}} .
$$

Extending linearly, this defines a quadratic differential operator $\hat{A}$, called the quantization of $A$. The differential operators $\widehat{q_{a} q_{b}}, \widehat{q_{a} p_{b}}, \widehat{p_{a} p_{b}}$ act on Fock. Since the quadratic Hamiltonian of $A$ may contain infinitely many monomials, the quantization $\hat{A}$ do not act on Fock in general. The quantization of a symplectic transformation of the form $\exp (A)$, with $A$ infinitesimally symplectic, is defined to be $\exp (\widehat{A})=\sum_{k \geq 0} \hat{A}^{k} / k!$. In general, $\exp (\widehat{A})$ is not well-defined. However the operator that occurs in our quantum Riemann-Roch formula does act on the descendant potential.

For infinitesimal symplectomorphisms $A$ and $B$, there is the following relation

$$
[\hat{A}, \widehat{B}]=\{A, B\}^{\wedge}+\mathcal{C}\left(h_{A}, h_{B}\right)
$$

where $\{\cdot, \cdot\}$ is the Lie bracket, $[\cdot, \cdot]$ is the supercommutator, and $h_{A}$ (respectively $h_{B}$ ) is the quadratic Hamiltonian of $A$ (respectively $B$ ). A direct calculation shows that the cocycle $\mathcal{C}$ is given by

$$
\mathcal{C}\left(p_{a}^{\mu} p_{b}^{\nu}, q_{a}^{\mu} q_{b}^{\nu}\right)=-\mathcal{C}\left(q_{a}^{\mu} q_{b}^{\nu}, p_{a}^{\mu} p_{b}^{\nu}\right)=1+\delta^{\mu \nu} \delta_{a b},
$$

$$
\mathcal{C}=0 \text { on any other pair of quadratic Darboux monomials. }
$$

For simplicity, we write $\mathcal{C}(A, B)$ for $\mathcal{C}\left(h_{A}, h_{B}\right)$.
Some universal equations in orbifold Gromov-Witten theory can be expressed as differential equations satisfied by the total descendant potential $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}$. These differential equations can often be written in very simple forms using the quantization formalism. For example:
3.3.1 Lemma The string equation can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\left(\frac{1}{z}\right)} \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}=0 . \tag{3.3.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof This is proved in the same way as that for varieties (which can be found in [17, Example 1.3.3.2]). We explain the details for the readers' convenience.

Put $\mathbf{t}_{i}(z)=\sum_{j \geq 0} t_{i j} z^{j} \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}) \llbracket z \rrbracket$. The string equation in cases $(g, n, d) \neq$ $(0,3,0),(1,1,0)$ can be written as

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\langle\mathbf{t}_{1}(\bar{\psi}), \ldots, \mathbf{t}_{n-1}(\bar{\psi}), \mathbf{1}\right\rangle_{g, n, d}=\sum_{i=1}^{n-1}\left\langle\mathbf{t}_{1}(\bar{\psi}), \ldots,\left[\frac{\mathbf{t}_{i}(\bar{\psi})}{\bar{\psi}}\right]_{+}, \ldots, \mathbf{t}_{n-1}(\bar{\psi})\right\rangle_{g, n-1, d}, \\
& \text { where } \quad\left[\frac{\mathbf{t}_{i}(\bar{\psi})}{\bar{\psi}}\right]_{+}=\sum_{j \geq 1} t_{i j} \bar{\psi}^{j-1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Summing over $g, n, d$ yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!}\langle\mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi}), \ldots, \mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi}), \mathbf{1}\rangle_{g, n, d} \\
= & \sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!}\left\langle\left[\frac{\mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})}{\bar{\psi}}\right]_{+}, \mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi}), \ldots, \mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})\right\rangle_{g, n, d}+\frac{1}{2 \hbar}\langle\mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi}), \mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi}), \mathbf{1}\rangle_{0,3,0}+\langle\mathbf{1}\rangle_{0,1,0} .
\end{aligned}
$$

This gives

$$
\left.-\frac{1}{2 \hbar} q_{0}^{\alpha} g_{\alpha \beta} q_{0}^{\beta}-\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!} /\left[\frac{\mathbf{q}(\bar{\psi})}{\bar{\psi}}\right]_{+}, \mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi}), \ldots, \mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})\right\rangle_{g, n, d}=0
$$

where $g_{\alpha \beta}=\left(\phi_{\alpha}, \phi_{\beta}\right)_{\text {orb }}$.
A direct calculation shows that this is (3.3.1.1).

In the proof of Theorem 4.2.1 we will encounter quantizations of operators of the form $A=B z^{m}$ with $B \in \operatorname{End}\left(H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})\right)$. An explicit expression of $\hat{A}$ may be found by a straightforward computation. This is worked out in [17, Example 1.3.3.1], to which we refer the readers for details. See also Appendix C.

### 3.4 Loop space interpretation

In this section we sketch an interpretation of Givental's formalism in terms of loop spaces. The interpretation is topological in nature, so we work with the topological stack underlying the Deligne-Mumford stack $\mathcal{X}$ (which we still denote by $\mathcal{X}$ ). We should point out that while this interpretation sheds some light on the conceptual meaning of this formalism, one can work with the formalism without knowing this loop space interpretation.

Let $L \mathcal{X}=\operatorname{Map}\left(S^{1}, \mathcal{X}\right)$ be the stack of loops in $\mathcal{X}$. The definition and properties of $L \mathcal{X}$ can be found in eg [9]. Loop rotation yields an $S^{1}$-action on $L \mathcal{X}$. The stack
$L \mathcal{X} S^{1}$ of $S^{1}$-fixed loops is identified with the inertia stack $I \mathcal{X}$. One may think of $\mathcal{H}_{+}$as the $S^{1}$-equivariant cohomology of $L \mathcal{X}$ expressed in terms of the cohomology of the space $L \mathcal{X}{ }^{S^{1}} \simeq I \mathcal{X}$ and the first Chern class $z$ of the universal line bundle $L$ over $B S^{1}$.

## 4 Quantum Riemann-Roch

As in Section 2.5.8, consider a characteristic class $\mathbf{c}$ which is multiplicative and invertible. Since the logarithm of $\mathbf{c}$ is additive, it is a linear combination of components of the Chern character. Hence we may write

$$
\mathbf{c}(\cdot)=\exp \left(\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k} \operatorname{ch}_{k}(\cdot)\right) .
$$

For convenience, set $s_{-1}=0$. We regard $s_{k}$ as parameters and consider the twisted descendant potentials $\mathcal{D}_{s}:=\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ as a family of elements in the Fock space of functions on $\mathcal{H}_{+}$depending ${ }^{12}$ on $s_{k}$. We have $\mathcal{D}_{s}=\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}$ when all $s_{k}=0$. In this section we formulate our main result, Theorem 4.2.1, which expresses $\mathcal{D}_{s}$ in terms of $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}$.

### 4.1 Some infinitesimal symplectic operators

In this section we introduce certain operators acting on $\mathcal{H}$ which will be used in the subsequent sections.

Recall that the Bernoulli polynomials $B_{m}(x)$ are defined by

$$
\frac{t e^{t x}}{e^{t}-1}=\sum_{m \geq 0} \frac{B_{m}(x) t^{m}}{m!}
$$

See for instance Whittaker-Watson [53, Section 7.2], 0. In particular, $B_{0}(x)=1$, $B_{1}(x)=x-1 / 2$. The Bernoulli numbers $B_{m}$ are given by $B_{m}:=B_{m}(0)$. The following lemma is immediate from the definition.
4.1.1 Lemma $\quad B_{m}(1-x)=(-1)^{m} B_{m}(x)$.

[^7]4.1.2 Definition For each integer $m \geq 0$, define an element $A_{m} \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})=$ $\bigoplus_{i \in \mathcal{I}} H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right)$ as follows: The component of $A_{m}$ on $H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right)$ is
$$
\left.A_{m}\right|_{\mathcal{X}}:=\sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) B_{m}\left(l / r_{i}\right)
$$

Let $\left(A_{m}\right)_{k}$ denote the degree $2 k$ part of $A_{m}$ :

$$
\left.\left(A_{m}\right)_{k}\right|_{\mathcal{X}_{i}}:=\sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) B_{m}\left(l / r_{i}\right)
$$

Ordinary multiplication by $A_{m}$ defines an operator on $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$. By abuse of notation, we denote this operator by $A_{m}$. The quantization of the operator $A_{m} z^{m-1}$ will appear in Theorem 4.2.1. The main goal of this section is to prove that $A_{m} z^{m-1}$ is infinitesimally symplectic, which is not a priori clear. It follows from the following result.
4.1.3 Lemma For $m \geq 1$, the operator $A_{2 m+1}$ is anti-self-adjoint with respect to the usual or twisted orbifold Poincaré pairing. The operator $A_{2 m}$ is self-adjoint with respect to the usual or twisted orbifold Poincaré pairing.

Proof We prove the statements for the usual pairing. The proofs for the twisted pairing are identical.

For $a \in H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right), b \in H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i} I\right)$ and $0<l<r_{i}$, by Lemma 2.2.1 (1) we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) a, b\right)_{\mathrm{orb}} & =\int_{\mathcal{X}_{i}} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) a \wedge I^{*} b \\
& =\int_{\mathcal{X}_{i}} a \wedge I^{*} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i^{I}}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right) I^{*} b=\left(a, \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i^{I}}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right) b\right)_{\mathrm{orb}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Multiplying by $B_{2 m+1}\left(l / r_{i}\right)$ yields

$$
\left(B_{2 m+1}\left(l / r_{i}\right) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) a, b\right)_{\text {orb }}=\left(a, B_{2 m+1}\left(l / r_{i}\right) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i^{I}}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right) b\right)_{\text {orb }} \quad \text { for } 0<l<r_{i}
$$

By Lemma 4.1.1, $B_{2 m+1}\left(l / r_{i}\right)=-B_{2 m+1}\left(1-l / r_{i}\right)=-B_{2 m+1}\left(\left(r_{i}-l\right) / r_{i}\right)$. Hence for $0<l<r_{i}$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(B_{2 m+1}\left(\frac{l}{r_{i}}\right) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) a, b\right)_{\text {orb }}=-\left(a, B_{2 m+1}\left(\frac{r_{i}-l}{r_{i}}\right) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i^{I}}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right) b\right)_{\text {orb }} . \tag{4.1.3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Lemma 2.2.1 (2), $\left(\operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(0)}\right) a, b\right)_{\text {orb }}=\left(a, \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i I}^{(0)}\right) b\right)_{\text {orb }}$. Since $B_{2 m+1}(0)=0$ for $m \geq 1$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(B_{2 m+1}(0) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(0)}\right) a, b\right)_{\text {orb }}=-\left(a, B_{2 m+1}(0) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i^{I}}^{(0)}\right) b\right)_{\text {orb }} \tag{4.1.3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Adding (4.1.3.1) for $l=1, \ldots, r_{i}-1$ and (4.1.3.2) yields

$$
\left(A_{2 m+1} \mid \mathcal{X}_{i} a, b\right)_{\text {orb }}=-\left(a, A_{2 m+1} \mid \mathcal{X}_{i I} b\right)_{\text {orb }},
$$

which proves the statement about $A_{2 m+1}$.
To prove the statement for $A_{2 m}$, we start with
(4.1.3.3) $\left(B_{2 m}(0) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(0)}\right) a, b\right)_{\text {orb }}=\left(a, B_{2 m}(0) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i^{I}}^{(0)}\right) b\right)_{\text {orb }}$.

By Lemma 4.1.1, $B_{2 m}\left(l / r_{i}\right)=B_{2 m}\left(1-l / r_{i}\right)=B_{2 m}\left(\left(r_{i}-l\right) / r_{i}\right)$. This implies that, for $0<l<r_{i}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(B_{2 m}\left(l / r_{i}\right) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) a, b\right)_{\text {orb }}=\left(a, B_{2 m}\left(\left(r_{i}-l\right) / r_{i}\right) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right) b\right)_{\text {orb }} . \tag{4.1.3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Adding (4.1.3.4) for $l=1, \ldots, r_{i}-1$ and (4.1.3.3) yields

$$
\left(A_{2 m} \mid \mathcal{X}_{i} a, b\right)_{\mathrm{orb}}=\left(a, A_{2 m} \mid \mathcal{X}_{i I} b\right)_{\mathrm{orb}}
$$

which proves the statement about $A_{2 m}$.
4.1.4 Remark (i) Since $B_{0}(x)=1$, we have

$$
A_{0}\left|\mathcal{X}_{i}=\sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right)=\operatorname{ch}\left(q^{*} F\right)\right|_{\mathcal{X}_{i}}
$$

Thus multiplication by $A_{0}$ defines a self-adjoint operator with respect to both pairings.
(ii) The operator $A_{1}$ is not anti-self-adjoint. However note that

$$
A_{1} \mid \mathcal{X}_{i}=\sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} B_{1}\left(l / r_{i}\right) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right)=B_{1}(0) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(0)}\right)+\sum_{l=1}^{r_{i}-1} B_{1}\left(l / r_{i}\right) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) .
$$

We can use the arguments in the proof of Lemma 4.1.3 to show that

$$
\left(\sum_{l=1}^{r_{i}-1} B_{1}\left(l / r_{i}\right) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) a, b\right)_{\text {orb }}=-\left(a, \sum_{l=1}^{r_{i}-1} B_{1}\left(1-l / r_{i}\right) \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i I}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right) b\right)_{\text {orb }}
$$

Using $B_{1}(0)=-1 / 2$ we rewrite this as

$$
\left(\left(A_{1} \left\lvert\, \mathcal{X}_{i}+\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(0)}\right)\right.\right) a, b\right)_{\text {orb }}=-\left(a,\left(A_{1} \left\lvert\, \mathcal{X}_{i I}+\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i^{I}}^{(0)}\right)\right.\right) b\right)_{\text {orb }} .
$$

In our notation, $\operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(0)}\right)=\operatorname{ch}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right) \mid \mathcal{X}_{i}$. So multiplication by $A_{1}+\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{ch}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)$ defines an anti-self-adjoint operator.
(iii) Lemma 4.1.3 also holds if we replace $A_{2 m+1}$ and $A_{2 m}$ by $\left(A_{2 m+1}\right)_{k}$ and $\left(A_{2 m}\right)_{k}$ respectively.
4.1.5 Corollary Multiplications by the following classes define infinitesimally symplectic transformations on $(\mathcal{H}, \Omega)$ and $\left(\mathcal{H}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}, \Omega_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}\right)$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A_{2 m} z^{2 m-1}, A_{2 m+1} z^{2 m}, m \geq 1 ; A_{0} / z, A_{1}+\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{ch}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right) \\
& \left(A_{2 m}\right)_{k} z^{2 m-1},\left(A_{2 m+1}\right)_{k} z^{2 m}, m \geq 1 ;\left(A_{0}\right)_{k} / z,\left(A_{1}\right)_{k}+\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

### 4.2 Orbifold quantum Riemann-Roch formula

Recall that in the definition of twisted orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants in Section 2.5.8, we assume Assumption 2.5.9 (ie $\mathcal{X}$ is assumed to be a quotient of a smooth quasi-projective scheme by a linear algebraic group). This assumption is needed also for the application of Grothendieck-Riemann-Roch. To apply Grothendieck-RiemannRoch formula for Deligne-Mumford stacks to the universal family of orbifold stable maps, we need the universal family to have certain properties. The required properties are proved in Abramovich et al [1] for those $\mathcal{X}$ that satisfy Assumption 2.5.9. Many interesting stacks, for instance the toric Deligne-Mumford stacks (see Borisov-ChenSmith [12]), satisfy Assumption 2.5.9. Through the collective efforts of many works, including Edidin et al [24], Kresch-Vistoli [43] and de Jong [35], it is now known that if $\mathcal{X}$ is a smooth, separated, generically tame Deligne-Mumford stack over $\mathbb{C}$ with quasi-projective coarse moduli space, then $\mathcal{X}$ satisfies Assumption 2.5.9. See Kresch [42], Section 4 for a detailed account.

Now we state the orbifold quantum Riemann-Roch theorem. Its proof is deferred to Section 7.
4.2.1 Theorem (Orbifold quantum Riemann-Roch) Let $\mathcal{X}$ be as in Assumption 2.5.9. Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \exp \left(-\frac{s_{0}}{2}\right.\left.\operatorname{rank} F\langle\bar{\psi}\rangle_{1,1,0}+s_{0}\left\langle c_{1}(F)\right\rangle_{1,1,0}\right) \mathcal{D}_{s} \\
&=\exp \left(\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k}\left(\sum_{m>0} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{k+1-m} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2}\right)^{\wedge}\right) \\
& \times \exp \left(\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k}\left(\frac{\left(A_{0}\right)_{k+1}}{z}\right)^{\wedge}\right) \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}
\end{aligned}
$$

This theorem expresses, in a rather nontrivial way, the twisted descendant potential $\mathcal{D}_{s}$ in terms of the untwisted potential $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}$.
4.2.2 Remark The right-hand side of Theorem 4.2.1 is well-defined. The verification of this is a straightforward modification of [17, Proposition A.0.2] (and the fact that $\Lambda_{s}$ is equipped with a topology). We omit the details.

Passing to the quasi-classical limit $\hbar \rightarrow 0$, we find that applying the operator $\exp (\hat{A})$ to $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}}$ corresponds to transforming the Lagrangian submanifold $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ by the (unquantized) operator $\exp (A)$. Hence we have the following:
4.2.3 Corollary The Lagrangian submanifolds $\mathcal{L}_{s}:=\mathcal{L}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ and $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ are related by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{L}_{s} & =\exp \left(\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k}\left(\sum_{m+h=k+1 ; m, h \geq 0} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{h} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2}\right)\right) \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}} \\
& =\exp \left(\sum_{m, h \geq 0} s_{m+h-1} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{h} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k} \frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2}\right) \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

In particular, $\mathcal{L}_{s}$ is the germ of a Lagrangian cone swept out by a finite dimensional family of subspaces (ie (3.1.1.1) holds for $\mathcal{L}_{s}$ ).

When $\mathcal{X}$ is a variety, the inertia stack $I \mathcal{X}$ is just $\mathcal{X}$ itself and Theorem 4.2.1 reduces to [19, Theorem 1] of Coates-Givental. An interesting feature of Theorem 4.2.1 is the presence of values of Bernoulli polynomials (see the definition of elements $A_{m}$ ) in place of Bernoulli numbers which appear in the quantum Riemann-Roch theorem for varieties [19, Theorem 1]. It would be interesting to find a conceptual way to explain why this is the case.
4.2.4 Remark (Loop space interpretation) There is a heuristic interpretation of the operator

$$
\Delta=\exp \left(\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k}\left(\sum_{m \geq 0} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{k+1-m} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)}{2}\right)\right)
$$

in terms of loop space $L \mathcal{X}$ (Section 3.4), which we sketch below. On each component $\mathcal{X}_{i} \subset I \mathcal{X} \simeq L \mathcal{X}^{S^{1}}$, the $S^{1}$-action on $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ is trivial. This action is related to the $S^{1}$-action on the coarse space $X_{i}$ via the $r_{i}$-fold cover $S^{1} \rightarrow S^{1}$. We have $\mathcal{X}_{i} \times S^{1}$ $E S^{1} \simeq \mathcal{X}_{i} \times B S^{1}$. Let $\mathrm{pr}_{1}, \mathrm{pr}_{2}$ be the projections to factors and let $L^{1 / r_{i}}$ denote the pullback by $\mathrm{pr}_{2}$ of the universal line bundle over $B S^{1}$. Define $\mathcal{F}$ to be the $S^{1}$-equivariant vector bundle over $I \mathcal{X} \times B S^{1}$ whose restriction to $\mathcal{X}_{i} \times B S^{1}$ is $\bigoplus_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \mathrm{pr}_{1}^{*} F_{i}^{(l)} \otimes\left(L^{1 / r_{i}}\right)^{\otimes l}$.

Consider the infinite product

$$
\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(F^{(0)}\right)} \prod_{m=1}^{\infty} \mathbf{c}\left(\mathcal{F} \otimes L^{-m}\right) .
$$

We interpret this as follows: Let $s(x):=\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k}\left(x^{k} / k!\right)$. Note if $x=c_{1}(\mathfrak{L})$ is the first Chern class of a line bundle $\mathfrak{L}$. Then $s(x)=\sum_{k} s_{k} \operatorname{ch}_{k}(\mathfrak{L})=\log \mathbf{c}(\mathfrak{L})$. We write

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{m>0} s\left(x+\frac{l}{r} z-m z\right) & =\frac{e^{(l / r) z(\partial / \partial x)} z \frac{\partial}{\partial x}}{e^{z(\partial / \partial x)}-1}\left(z \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right)^{-1} s(x) \\
& =\sum_{m \geq 0} \frac{B_{m}(l / r)}{m!}\left(z \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right)^{m-1} s(x) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using this (and splitting principle) we expand

$$
\log \left(\prod_{m>0} \mathbf{c}\left(F_{i}^{(l)} \otimes L^{l / r_{i}-m}\right)\right)=\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k} \sum_{m \geq 0} \frac{B_{m}\left(l / r_{i}\right)}{m!} \operatorname{ch}_{k+1-m}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) z^{m-1} .
$$

Thus the infinite product above gives rise the operator $\Delta$ after some simplification.

### 4.3 Relations to Hurwitz-Hodge integrals

Let $G \subset \operatorname{SL}_{n}(\mathbb{C})$ be a finite subgroup. Consider a $G$-action on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ without trivial factors so that $0 \in \mathbb{C}^{n}$ is an isolated $G$-fixed point. Hurwitz-Hodge integrals (cf [13]) arise in the study of orbifold Gromov-Witten theory of $\left[\mathbb{C}^{n} / G\right]$. More precisely, the components of $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\left[\mathbb{C}^{n} / G\right], 0\right)$ parametrizing maps with images $[0 / G]$ from orbicurves with stacky marked points may be identified with $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(B G)$, and the restriction of the virtual fundamental class is given by the Euler class $e\left(R^{1} f_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} \mathcal{V}\right)$, where $\mathcal{V}$ is the vector bundle over $B G$ defined by the $G$-representation $\mathbb{C}^{n}, f: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(B G)^{\prime} \rightarrow$ $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(B G)$ is the universal orbicurve, and $\mathrm{ev}_{n+1}: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(B G)^{\prime} \rightarrow B G$ is the universal orbifold stable map (see Section 2.4). The integrals over $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(B G)$ of cohomology classes involving $e\left(R^{1} f_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} \mathcal{V}\right)$ are called Hurwitz-Hodge integrals.

One may consider an equivariant version of this: Let $\mathbb{C}^{*}$ acts on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ by scaling. This $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-action commutes with the $G$-action, hence descends to a $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-action on the stack $\left[\mathbb{C}^{n} / G\right]$. A $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-equivariant Hurwitz-Hodge integral

$$
\int_{\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(B G)\right]}(\cdots) e_{\mathbb{C}^{*}}\left(R^{1} f_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} \mathcal{V}\right)
$$

coincides with

$$
e_{\mathbb{C}^{*}}\left(R^{0} f_{*} \operatorname{ev}_{n+1}^{*} \mathcal{V}\right) \int_{\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(B G)\right]}(\cdots) e_{\mathbb{C}^{*}}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{V}_{g, n, 0}\right),
$$

where ( $\cdots$ ) denotes cohomology and/or descendant insertions. From this it is easy to conclude that Hurwitz-Hodge integrals can be determined by twisted orbifold GromovWitten invariants of $B G$. Theorem 4.2.1 implies that descendant twisted orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of $B G$ are determined by the usual descendant orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of $B G$. In [34], explicit formulas expressing descendant orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of $B G$ in terms of descendant integrals on moduli stacks of stable curves have been proven. It is interesting to combine these results to obtain formulas for Hurwitz-Hodge integrals. In genus zero, under additional assumptions, a procedure of explicitly computing $\left(e_{\mathbb{C}^{*}}^{-1}, \mathcal{V}\right)$-twisted orbifold GromovWitten invariants using information about usual orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of $B G$ has been established [18]. A method of computing Hurwitz-Hodge integrals directly using the Grothendieck-Riemann-Roch calculation in this paper has been developed by J Zhou [55], and is used by him to prove the crepant resolution conjecture in higher genus for type $A$ surface singularities [54].

## 5 Quantum Lefschetz

### 5.1 Twisting by Euler class

Consider the group $\mathbb{C}^{*}$ which acts trivially on $\mathcal{X}$ and on the vector bundle $F$ by scaling the fibers. Let $\lambda$ be the equivariant parameter and $e(\cdot)$ the $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-equivariant Euler class. In this section we consider the special case of twisting by $F$ and $\mathbf{c}=e$. From

$$
\lambda+x=\exp \left(\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k} \frac{x^{k}}{k!}\right),
$$

we find ${ }^{13}$

$$
s_{k}= \begin{cases}\ln \lambda, & k=0,  \tag{5.1.0.1}\\ \frac{(-1)^{k-1}(k-1)!}{\lambda^{k}}, & k>0 .\end{cases}
$$

Let $\rho_{i}^{l, j}$ be the Chern roots of $F_{i}^{(l)}, j=1, \ldots, \operatorname{rank} F_{i}^{(l)}$. The following is the case $\mathbf{c}=e$ of Corollary 4.2.3.

[^8]5.1.1 Corollary The Lagrangian cone $\mathcal{L}_{e}:=\mathcal{L}_{(e, F)} \subset \mathcal{H}$ of the twisted theory is obtained from $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{X}}$ by (ordinary) multiplication by the product over Chern roots $\rho_{i}^{l, j}$ of
\[

\gamma_{\rho_{i} l, j}(z)=\left\{$$
\begin{array}{cc}
\exp \left(\frac{\left(\rho_{i}^{l, j}+\lambda\right) \ln \left(\rho_{i}^{l, j}+\lambda\right)-\left(\rho_{i}^{l, j}+\lambda\right)}{z}+\ln \lambda\left(\frac{l}{r_{i}}-\frac{1}{2}\right)+\left(\frac{l}{r_{i}}-\frac{1}{2}\right) \ln \left(1+\frac{\rho_{i}^{l, j}}{\lambda}\right)\right. \\
\left.\quad+\sum_{m \geq 2} \frac{(-1)^{m} B_{m}\left(l / r_{i}\right)}{m(m-1)}\left(\frac{z}{\lambda+\rho_{i}^{l, j}}\right)^{m-1}\right), & \text { if } l \neq 0, \\
\exp \left(\frac{\left(\rho_{i}^{0, j}+\lambda\right) \ln \left(\rho_{i}^{0, j}+\lambda\right)-\left(\rho_{i}^{0, j}+\lambda\right)}{z}\right. \\
\left.+\sum_{m \geq 2} \frac{(-1)^{m} B_{m}}{m(m-1)}\left(\frac{z}{\lambda+\rho_{i}^{0, j}}\right)^{m-1}\right), & \text { if } l=0
\end{array}
$$\right.
\]

Proof We substitute the definition of $s_{k}$ into the statement of Corollary 4.2.3 and express components $\operatorname{ch}_{h}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right)$ of the Chern characters using the Chern roots $\rho_{i}^{l, j}$. Then by using the identity

$$
\sum_{h \geq 0} s_{m+h-1} \frac{\rho^{h}}{h!}=\frac{d^{m-1}}{d \rho^{m-1}} \ln (\lambda+\rho)=\frac{(-1)^{m}(m-2)!}{(\lambda+\rho)^{m-1}}, \quad \text { for } m \geq 1,
$$

we check directly that the $z^{m-1}$ terms, with $m \geq 1$, coincide with what are given in Corollary 4.2.3. For the $z^{-1}$ term, a direct calculation gives
$\frac{1}{z} \sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k} \operatorname{ch}_{k+1}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right)=\frac{1}{z} \sum_{j}\left(\left(\left(\rho_{i}^{l, j}+\lambda\right) \ln \left(\rho_{i}^{l, j}+\lambda\right)-\left(\rho_{i}^{l, j}+\lambda\right)\right)-(\lambda \ln \lambda-\lambda)\right)$.
Since the operator $1 / z$ preserves the cone $\mathcal{L} \mathcal{X}$, we may discard the term $(\lambda \ln \lambda-\lambda) / z$. The result follows.

Our next goal is to extract from Corollary 5.1.1 more explicit information about genus zero invariants. For the rest of this section and Section 5.2, we make the following assumption.
5.1.2 Assumption (1) The generic stabilizer of the stack $\mathcal{X}$ is trivial.
(2) The bundle $F$ is a direct sum $\bigoplus_{j} F_{j}$ of line bundles and each $F_{j}$ is a line bundle pulled back via the natural map $\pi: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow X$ to the coarse moduli space $X$.
5.1.3 Remark (i) In the situation of Assumption 5.1.2, the intersection index $\left\langle c_{1}\left(F_{j}\right), \pi^{*} \beta\right\rangle:=c_{1}\left(F_{j}\right) \cdot \pi^{*} \beta$ is an integer for all effective curve classes $\beta$ of $X$. Let $L=\pi^{*} M$ be a line bundle on $\mathcal{X}$ that is pulled back from a line bundle $M$ on the coarse moduli space $X$. Then for any such $\beta$, we have $c_{1}(L) \cdot \pi^{*} \beta=c_{1}(M) \cdot \beta \in \mathbb{Z}$.
(ii) For each $i$ and $j$, the line bundle $q^{*}\left(F_{j}\right) \mid \mathcal{X}_{i}$ has $\mu_{r_{i}}$-eigenvalue 1 . In other words, $q^{*}\left(F_{j}\right)\left|\mathcal{X}_{i}=q^{*}\left(F_{j}\right)\right|_{\mathcal{X}_{i}}^{(0)}$.

We are interested in a more precise relationship between the $J$-function $J_{\mathcal{X}}$ and the twisted $J$-function $J_{(e, F)}$. We generalize the approach of [19].
5.1.4 Definition Put $\rho_{j i}:=c_{1}\left(\left.q^{*}\left(F_{j}\right)\right|_{\mathcal{X}_{i}}\right) \in H^{2}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right)$ and $\rho_{j}:=c_{1}\left(F_{j}\right) \in H^{2}(\mathcal{X})$. Define $I_{F}(t, z):=\left(I_{F}(t, z)_{i}\right)$ where

$$
I_{F}(t, z)_{i}:=\sum_{d \in \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})} J_{i, d}(t, z) Q^{d} \prod_{j} \frac{\prod_{k=-\infty}^{\left\langle\rho_{j}, d\right\rangle}\left(\lambda+\rho_{j i}+k z\right)}{\prod_{k=-\infty}^{0}\left(\lambda+\rho_{j i}+k z\right)} .
$$

Following [19], we call this the hypergeometric modification of $J_{\mathcal{X}}$.
5.1.5 Remark Assumption 5.1.2 is used to ensure that the intersection indices $\left\langle c_{1}\left(F_{j}\right), d\right\rangle$ are integers, which is needed in order for the hypergeometric modification to be well-defined. (Note that for $d \in \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})$ there exists $\beta \in \operatorname{Eff}(X)$ such that $d=\pi^{*} \beta$. If $\left\langle c_{1}\left(F_{j}\right), d\right\rangle=\left\langle c_{1}\left(F_{j}\right), \pi^{*} \beta\right\rangle$ are not integers, then the product $\prod_{k=-\infty}^{\left\langle\rho_{j}, d\right\rangle}\left(\lambda+\rho_{j i}+k z\right) / \prod_{k=-\infty}^{0}\left(\lambda+\rho_{j i}+k z\right)$ doesn't make sense. $)$

### 5.1.6 Theorem The family

$$
t \mapsto I_{F}(t,-z), \quad t \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})
$$

of vectors in $\left(\mathcal{H}_{(e, F)}, \Omega_{(e, F)}\right)$ lies on the Lagrangian submanifold $\widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_{(e, F)}$.
5.1.7 Remark Theorem 5.1.6 uses Assumption 5.1.2 in a essential way. A more general result of this kind is given in [18].

Proof This is a generalization of [19, Theorem 2] (see also [17, Theorem 1.7.3]). In view of Assumption 5.1.2 and Lemma 2.3.8, we may rewrite the operators $\gamma_{\rho_{j}^{l, i}}(z)$ in terms of the Chen-Ruan orbifold cup product (note that our assumption forces $l=0$ ). More precisely,
$\gamma_{\rho_{j}, i(z)}$
$=\exp \left(\frac{\left(\rho_{j}+\lambda\right) \ln \left(\rho_{j}+\lambda\right)-\left(\rho_{j}+\lambda\right)}{z}+\sum_{m \geq 2} \frac{(-1)^{m} B_{m}}{m(m-1)}\left(\frac{z}{\lambda+\rho_{j}}\right)^{m-1}\right) \cdot$ orb $\left.\right|_{H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right)}$.
It is then straightforward to check that the argument of $[19 ; 17]$ applies verbatim (of course with Corollary 5.1.1 replacing its manifold version). Details are left to the readers.
5.1.8 Corollary The tangent space $L_{t}$ to $\widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_{(e, F)}$ at the point $I_{F}(t,-z)$ is equal to the tangent space of $\mathcal{L}_{(e, F)}$ at a unique point $J_{(e, F)}(\tau(t),-z)$, where $\tau(t) \in$ $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \otimes \Lambda_{s}$.

Proof Note that $I_{F}(t, z) \equiv J_{\mathcal{X}}(t, z) \bmod Q$. An easy calculation shows that the family

$$
t \mapsto I_{F}(t,-z), \quad t \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \otimes \Lambda_{s}
$$

is transverse to $z L_{t}$ for every $t$. As pointed out in Corollary 4.2.3, (3.1.1.1) holds for $\mathcal{L}_{(e, F)}$. Thus the proof of [20, Proposition 2.14] may be applied to show that $L_{t}$ is equal to the tangent space of $\mathcal{L}_{(e, F)}$ at a unique point $J_{(e, F)}(\tau(t),-z)$.
5.1.9 Remark (i) Intuitively this corollary may be interpreted as saying that the intersection of $z L_{t}$ with $\left\{-z+z \mathcal{H}_{-}\right\} \cap \widetilde{\mathcal{L}}_{(e, F)}$ is equal to

$$
J_{(e, F)}(\tau(t),-z) \in-z+\tau(t)+\mathcal{H}_{-},
$$

where $\tau(t) \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}, \mathbb{C}) \otimes \Lambda_{s}$ is defined by this intersection.
(ii) This corollary should be viewed as a procedure of computing $J_{(e, F)}$ from $I_{F}$. This procedure is related to Birkhoff factorization in the theory of loop groups. More precisely, this procedure applied to the first derivatives of $I_{F}$ is indeed an example of Birkhoff factorization.
(iii) The map $t \mapsto \tau=\tau(t)$ may be viewed as the "mirror map". This corollary gives a geometric description of this map.

### 5.2 Complete intersections

In this section we apply Corollary 5.1 .8 to vector bundles with some positivity property to deduce relationships between orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of a complete intersection orbifold and orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants of its ambient orbifold.
5.2.1 Definition A line bundle $F$ over $\mathcal{X}$ is called convex if $H^{1}\left(\mathcal{C}, f^{*} F\right)=0$ for all 1-pointed genus-0 orbifold stable maps $f:(\mathcal{C}, \Sigma) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$.
5.2.2 Example Let $L:=\pi^{*} M$ be a line bundle on $\mathcal{X}$ that is the pullback of a line bundle $M$ on the coarse moduli space $X$. For an orbifold stable map $f: \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ with induced map $\bar{f}: C \rightarrow X$ between coarse moduli spaces, we have

$$
H^{1}\left(\mathcal{C}, f^{*} L\right)=H^{1}\left(\mathcal{C}, f^{*} \pi^{*} M\right)=H^{1}\left(\mathcal{C}, \bar{\pi}^{*} \bar{f}^{*} M\right)=H^{1}\left(C, \bar{f}^{*} M\right)
$$

Here $\bar{\pi}: \mathcal{C} \rightarrow C$ is the map to the coarse curve. From this we see that the bundle $L$ is convex if $M$ is convex in the usual sense.

The following proposition follows from [39].
5.2.3 Proposition Let $F=\bigoplus_{j} F_{j}$ be a direct sum of convex line bundles. Let $\mathcal{Y}$ be the zero locus of a regular section of $F$, and $j_{0, n, d}: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0, n}(\mathcal{Y}, d) \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ the induced map between moduli spaces of orbifold stable maps from orbicurves at most one of whose marked points is stacky. Then $j_{0, n, d *}\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0, n}(\mathcal{Y}, d)\right]^{w}=\mathfrak{e}\left(F_{0, n, d}\right) \cap$ $\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{w}$, where $\mathfrak{e}(\cdot)$ denotes the nonequivariant Euler class.

In the situation of Proposition 5.2.3 let $j: \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ be the inclusion. Assume $t \in H^{*}(\mathcal{X})$. Let $I_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}(t, z)$ and $J_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}(\tau, z)$ be the nonequivariant limits $\lambda \rightarrow 0$ of $I_{F}(t, z)$ and $J_{(e, F)}(\tau, z)$ respectively. Let $F_{0, n+1, d}^{\prime}$ be the kernel of the evaluation map $F_{0, n+1, d} \rightarrow$ $\mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} q^{*} F$ at the $(n+1)$-st marked point. Note that the image of the evaluation map is contained in $\mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)$. The nonequivariant limit $J_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}$ can be written as
$J_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}(t, z)$

Together with Proposition 5.2.3 this implies that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{e}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right) J_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}(u, z)=j_{*} J \mathcal{Y}\left(j^{*} u, z\right) \tag{5.2.3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where on the right-hand side the Novikov rings should be changed according to $\operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{Y}) \rightarrow \operatorname{Eff}(\mathcal{X})$.

By taking the nonequivariant limit, we obtain:
5.2.4 Corollary Let $\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}$ and $F$ be as in Proposition 5.2.3. Assume $t \in H^{*}(\mathcal{X})$. Then $I_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}(t,-z)$ and $J_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}(\tau,-z)$ determine the same cone. Moreover, $J_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}(\tau,-z)}$ is determined from $I_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}(t,-z)$ by the procedure described in Corollary 5.1.8, followed by the mirror map $t \mapsto \tau$.

This is a generalization of "quantum Lefschetz hyperplane principle" (see Givental [31], Kim [38], Bertram [11], Lee [45], Gathmann [28] and Coates-Givental [19]) to DeligneMumford stacks.
We now restrict to the small parameter space $H^{\leq 2}(\mathcal{X})$. We continue to assume that $F=\bigoplus_{j} F_{j}$ is a direct sum of convex line bundles.
5.2.5 Proposition Let $\left\{\gamma_{k}\right\}$ be a basis for $H^{\leq 2}(\mathcal{X})$. If $c_{1}(F) \leq c_{1}\left(T_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$, then for $t \in H^{\leq 2}(\mathcal{X})$ we have an expansion

$$
I_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}(t, z)=z F(t)+\sum_{k} G^{k}(t) \gamma_{k}+O\left(z^{-1}\right)
$$

where $F(t)$ and $G^{k}(t)$ are certain scalar-valued functions with $F(t)$ invertible.

Proof We have

$$
I_{F}(t, z)_{i}=z+t+\sum_{d>0} J_{i, d}(t, z) Q^{d} \prod_{j} \prod_{k=1}^{\left\langle\rho_{j}, d\right\rangle}\left(\lambda+\rho_{j i}+k z\right)+O\left(z^{-1}\right) .
$$

Recall that

$$
J_{i, d}(t, z)=\sum_{n \geq 0} \frac{Q^{d}}{n!} \sum_{k \geq 0, \alpha}\left\langle t, \ldots, t, \phi_{\alpha} \bar{\psi}^{k}\right\rangle_{0, n+1, d} \frac{\phi^{\alpha}}{z^{k+1}},
$$

where $\left\{\phi^{\alpha}\right\}$ is an additive basis of $H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right)$. We need to identify the highest power of $z$ in $J_{i, d}(t, z)$. For this one should take $t \in H^{2}(\mathcal{X})$ and $\operatorname{orbdeg}\left(\phi_{\alpha}\right)$ to be as large as possible. In view of Lemma 2.3.4, the largest possible orbifold degree is $2 \operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{X}$. Therefore, by (2.5.2.1), the largest power of $z$ in $J_{i, d}(t, z)$ is $1-\left\langle c_{1}(T \mathcal{X}), \pi^{*} d\right\rangle$.

The highest power of $z$ occurring in

$$
J_{i, d}(t, z) Q^{d} \prod_{j} \prod_{k=1}^{\left\langle\rho_{j}, d\right\rangle}\left(\lambda+\rho_{j i}+k z\right)
$$

is equal to

$$
1+\left\langle c_{1}(F), \pi^{*} d\right\rangle-\left\langle c_{1}\left(T_{\mathcal{X}}\right), \pi^{*} d\right\rangle .
$$

By our assumption, this is at most 1 . If this is equal to 1 , then the class $\phi^{\alpha}$ has orbifold degree 0 . In order to have $z^{0}$ term, we must have orbdeg $\left(\phi_{\alpha}\right) \geq 2 \operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{X}-2$, which implies that $\operatorname{orbdeg}\left(\phi^{\alpha}\right) \leq 2$. Also, we see that $F(t) \equiv 1(\bmod Q)$. The proposition follows.

Since $J_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}(\tau, z)}$ is characterized by the asymptotic $J_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}(\tau, z)=z+\tau+O\left(z^{-1}\right)$, by comparing the asymptotics of $I_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}$ and $J_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}$, we obtain:
5.2.6 Corollary If $c_{1}(F) \leq c_{1}\left(T_{\mathcal{X}}\right)$, then the restriction of $J_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}(\tau, z)}$ to small parameter space $H^{\leq 2}(\mathcal{X})$ is given by

$$
J_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}(\tau, z)}=\frac{I_{\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{Y}}(t, z)}{F(t)}, \quad \text { where } \quad \tau=\sum_{k} \frac{G^{k}(t)}{F(t)} \gamma_{k} .
$$

This may be regarded as a mirror formula for complete intersection orbifolds. Once the $J$-function of $\mathcal{X}$ is known, part of the $J$-function of $\mathcal{Y}$ that involves classes pulled back from $\mathcal{X}$ can be computed by Corollary 5.2.6 and (5.2.3.1).

## 6 Quantum Serre duality

The so-called "quantum Serre duality" $[30 ; 19]$ is formulated as a relation between $(\mathbf{c}, F)$-twisted invariants and invariants twisted by the "dual data" $\left(\mathbf{c}^{\vee}, F^{\vee}\right)$ defined below. In this section we prove such a relation for Deligne-Mumford stacks.

### 6.1 General case

We again consider the general case of twisting by a vector bundle $F$ over $\mathcal{X}$ and multiplicative invertible characteristic class $\mathbf{c}(\cdot)=\exp \left(\sum_{k} s_{k} \operatorname{ch}_{k}(\cdot)\right)$. Here we do not require Assumption 5.1.2. Consider the dual case of twisting by the dual bundle $F^{\vee}$ and the class

$$
\mathbf{c}^{\vee}(\cdot):=\exp \left(\sum_{k \geq 0}(-1)^{k+1} s_{k} \mathrm{ch}_{k}(\cdot)\right)
$$

Note that $\mathbf{c}^{\vee}\left(F^{\vee}\right)=1 / \mathbf{c}(F)$. An application of Theorem 4.2.1 yields the following relation between the potentials $\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ and $\mathcal{D}_{\left(\mathbf{c}^{\vee}, F^{\vee}\right)}$.
6.1.1 Theorem (Quantum Serre duality for orbifolds) Let $\mathbf{t}^{\vee}(z)=\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right) \mathbf{t}(z)+$ $\left(1-\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)\right) z$. Then we have

$$
\mathcal{D}_{\left(\mathbf{c}^{\vee}, F^{\vee}\right)}\left(\mathbf{t}^{\vee}\right)=\exp \left(-s_{0} \operatorname{rank} F\langle\bar{\psi}\rangle_{1,1,0}\right) \mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}(\mathbf{t}) .
$$

Proof One may prove this result by comparing the formulas for $\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ and $\mathcal{D}_{\left(\mathbf{c}^{\vee}, F^{\vee}\right)}$ given by Theorem 4.2.1. We proceed differently by comparing the differential equation (7.1.1.4) for (c, $F$ ) and ( $\mathbf{c}^{\vee}, F^{\vee}$ ). The equation satisfied by $\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ is

$$
\text { 1.1) } \frac{\partial \mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}}{\partial s_{k}}=\left(\left(\sum_{\substack{m+h=k+1, m, h \geq 0}} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{h} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2}\right)^{\wedge}+C_{k}\right) \mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}
$$

We write the equation satisfied by $\mathcal{D}_{\left(\mathrm{c}^{\vee}, F^{\vee}\right)}$ as

$$
\begin{align*}
& (-1)^{k+1} \frac{\partial \mathcal{D}_{\left(\mathrm{c}^{\vee}, F^{\vee}\right)}}{\partial s_{k}}  \tag{6.1.1.2}\\
& \quad=\left(\left(\sum_{\substack{m+h=k+1, m, h \geq 0}} \frac{\left(A_{m}^{\vee}\right)_{h} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\frac{\mathrm{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F^{\vee}\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2}\right)^{\wedge}+C_{k}^{\vee}\right) \mathcal{D}_{\left(\mathrm{c}^{\vee}, F^{\vee}\right)} .
\end{align*}
$$

For a fixed $i \in \mathcal{I}$, the first term on the right-hand side of (6.1.1.2) is

$$
\sum_{\substack{m+h=k+1, m, h \geq 0}} \frac{1}{m!} \sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \operatorname{ch}_{h}\left(F_{i}^{\vee(l)}\right) B_{m}\left(l / r_{i}\right) z^{m-1}
$$

We now analyze this for each fixed $m, h$. Using $F_{i}^{\vee(l)}=F_{i}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right) \vee}$ for $0<l<r_{i}$ and $F_{i}^{\vee(0)}=F_{i}^{(0) \vee}$, we can write this as

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{m!} \sum_{1 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \operatorname{ch}_{h}\left(F_{i}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right) \vee}\right) B_{m}\left(l / r_{i}\right) z^{m-1}+\frac{1}{m!} \operatorname{ch}_{h}\left(F_{i}^{(0) \vee}\right) B_{m} z^{m-1} \\
& =(-1)^{m+h} \frac{1}{m!} \sum_{1 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \operatorname{ch}_{h}\left(F_{i}^{\left(r_{i}-l\right)}\right) B_{m}\left(\frac{r_{i}-l}{r_{i}}\right) z^{m-1}+(-1)^{h} \frac{1}{m!} \operatorname{ch}_{h}\left(F_{i}^{(0)}\right) B_{m} z^{m-1} \\
& =(-1)^{m+h} \frac{1}{m!} \sum_{1 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \operatorname{ch}_{h}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) B_{m}\left(\frac{l}{r_{i}}\right) z^{m-1}+(-1)^{h} \frac{1}{m!} \operatorname{ch}_{h}\left(F_{i}^{(0)}\right) B_{m} z^{m-1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

For $m \neq 1$, since $(-1)^{m} B_{m}=B_{m}$, this sum is

$$
(-1)^{k+1} \frac{1}{m!} \sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \operatorname{ch}_{h}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) B_{m}\left(\frac{l}{r_{i}}\right) z^{m-1},
$$

where we use $m+h=k+1$. For $m=1$ and $h=k$, we have

$$
(-1)^{k} \operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(F_{i}^{(0)}\right) B_{1}=\frac{-1}{2}(-1)^{k} \operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(F_{i}^{(0)}\right),
$$

which cancels with the term $\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(F_{i}^{\vee(0)}\right) / 2$.
Therefore we conclude that (6.1.1.2) is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{D}_{\left(\mathrm{c}^{\vee}, F^{\vee}\right)}}{\partial s_{k}}=\left(\left(\sum_{\substack{m+h=k+1 \\ m, h \geq 0}} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{h} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\frac{\mathrm{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2}\right)^{\wedge}+C_{k}^{\vee}\right) \mathcal{D}_{\left(\mathrm{c}^{\vee}, F^{\vee}\right)} \tag{6.1.1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Lemma 7.2.1, $C_{k}^{\vee}=0$ for $k \geq 1$, and

$$
C_{0}^{\vee}=\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{rank} F^{\vee}\langle\bar{\psi}\rangle_{1,1,0}-\left\langle c_{1}\left(F^{\vee}\right)\right\rangle_{1,1,0}=\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{rank} F\langle\bar{\psi}\rangle_{1,1,0}+\left\langle c_{1}(F)\right\rangle_{1,1,0} .
$$

The result follows by comparing (6.1.1.3) with (6.1.1.1).

### 6.2 Euler class

We consider the case of twisting by a $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-equivariant Euler class $e(\cdot)$, where $\mathbb{C}^{*}$ acts on $F$ by scaling the fibers. Let the dual bundle $F^{\vee}$ be equipped with the dual $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-action and let $e^{-1}(\cdot)$ be the inverse $\mathbb{C}^{*}$-equivariant Euler class. If $\rho_{j}$ are the Chern roots of $F$, then $e^{-1}\left(F^{\vee}\right)=\prod_{j}\left(-\lambda-\rho_{j}\right)^{-1}$. The main result of this section, Proposition 6.2.1, is a relation between $(e, F)$-twisted invariants and $\left(e^{-1}, F\right)$-twisted invariants. Note that this is not a special case of Theorem 6.1.1 since $e^{-1} \neq e^{\vee}$.

Let $F$ be a vector bundle on $\mathcal{X}$. For a component $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ of $I \mathcal{X}$ we define the age of the bundle $F$ on $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ to be

$$
\operatorname{age}\left(F_{i}\right):=\sum_{1 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \frac{l}{r_{i}} \operatorname{rank} F_{i}^{(l)} .
$$

The bundle $F_{i}^{\text {mov }}$ is defined to be $\bigoplus_{1 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} F_{i}^{(l)}$. Let $M: H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}) \rightarrow H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$ be defined as multiplication by the number $(-1)^{(1 / 2) \operatorname{rank} F_{i}^{\text {mov }}-\operatorname{age}\left(F_{i}\right)}$ on $H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i}\right)$. Put

$$
\mathbf{t}^{*}(z)=z+(-1)^{(1 / 2) \operatorname{rank}\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}} M e\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\operatorname{inv}}\right)(\mathbf{t}(z)-1 z),
$$

and define a change $\diamond: Q^{d} \mapsto Q^{d}(-1)^{\left\langle\operatorname{ch}_{1}(F), d\right\rangle}$ in the Novikov ring.

### 6.2.1 Proposition We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \exp \left(\frac{\pi \sqrt{-1}}{2} \operatorname{rank} F\langle\bar{\psi}\rangle_{1,1,0}+\pi \sqrt{-1}\left\langle c_{1}(F)\right\rangle_{1,1,0}\right) \mathcal{D}_{\left(e^{-1}, F^{\vee}\right)}\left(\mathbf{t}^{*}, Q\right) \\
= & \exp \left(-\ln \lambda \operatorname{rank} F\langle\bar{\psi}\rangle_{1,1,0}\right) \mathcal{D}_{(e, F)}(\mathbf{t}, \diamond Q) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof Writing $e^{-1}(\cdot)=\exp \left(\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k}^{*} \operatorname{ch}_{k}(\cdot)\right)$ and $e(\cdot)=\exp \left(\sum_{k \geq 0} s_{k} \operatorname{ch}_{k}(\cdot)\right)$, we find that $s_{k}^{*}=(-1)^{k+1} s_{k}$ for $k>0$ and $s_{0}^{*}=-s_{0}-\pi \sqrt{-1}$. The proof of Theorem 6.1.1 shows that $\mathcal{D}_{s^{*}}$ satisfies the differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{D}_{s^{*}}}{\partial s_{k}}=\left(\left(\sum_{m+h=k+1 ; m, h \geq 0} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{h} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\frac{\mathrm{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2}\right)^{\wedge}+C_{k}^{\vee}\right) \mathcal{D}_{s^{*}} \tag{6.2.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Also,

$$
\left.\mathcal{D}_{s^{*}}\right|_{s_{k}=0}=\left.\mathcal{D}_{s^{*}}\right|_{s_{0}^{*}=-\pi \sqrt{-1}, s_{k}^{*}=0 \text { for } k>0 . ~} ^{.}
$$

By Theorem 4.2.1, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\exp \left(\frac{\pi \sqrt{-1}}{2} \operatorname{rank} F^{\vee}\langle\bar{\psi}\rangle_{1,1,0}-\pi \sqrt{-1}\left\langle c_{1}\left(F^{\vee}\right)\right\rangle_{1,1,0}\right) \mathcal{D}_{s^{*}}\right|_{\substack{s_{0}^{*}=-\pi \sqrt{-1} \\
s_{k}=0 \text { for } k>0}} \\
= & \exp \left(-\pi \sqrt{-1}\left(\left(A_{1}\right)_{0}+\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{ch}_{0}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)\right)^{\wedge}\right) \exp \left(-\pi \sqrt{-1}\left(\left(A_{0}\right)_{1} / z\right)^{\wedge}\right) \mathcal{D}_{0} .
\end{aligned}
$$

For a fixed $i \in \mathcal{I}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\left(\left(A_{1}\right)_{0}+\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{ch}_{0}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)\right)\right|_{\mathcal{X}_{i}} & =\sum_{0<l<r_{i}} \operatorname{ch}_{0}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) B_{1}\left(l / r_{i}\right), \\
\left(A_{0}\right)_{1} / z \mid \mathcal{X}_{i} & =\operatorname{ch}_{1}\left(\left.q^{*} F\right|_{\mathcal{X}_{i}}\right) / z .
\end{aligned}
$$

The operator

$$
\exp \left(-\pi \sqrt{-1}\left(\left(A_{0}\right)_{1} / z\right)^{\wedge}\right)
$$

can be computed directly using Appendix C and is seen to yield the change $\diamond$ via the divisor flow. The operator $\exp \left(-\pi \sqrt{-1}\left(\left(A_{1}\right)_{0}+\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{ch}_{0}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)\right)^{\wedge}\right)$ may be computed using Appendix C , one sees that it yields the operator $M$.

Solving the equation (6.2.1.1) and using the expression of $\left.\mathcal{D}_{s^{*}}\right|_{s_{k}=0}$ yields the desired formula.

## 7 Proof of Theorem 4.2.1

In this section we prove Theorem 4.2.1. The proof is rather lengthy and somewhat unpleasant, however the idea (which we borrowed from [19]) of the proof is quite simple.

### 7.1 Overview

For the convenience of what follows, we introduce a new notation.
7.1.1 Definition Let $a_{j} \in H^{p_{j}}\left(\mathcal{X}_{i_{j}}, \mathbb{C}\right), j=1, \ldots, n$ be cohomology classes, $A \in$ $H^{*}\left(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right)$, and $k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n}$ nonnegative integers. Define $\left\langle a_{1} \bar{\psi}^{k_{1}}, \ldots, a_{n} \bar{\psi}^{k_{n}} ; A\right\rangle_{g, n, d}:=\int_{\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{w}}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{1}^{*} a_{1}\right) \bar{\psi}_{1}^{k_{1}} \cup \cdots \cup\left(\mathrm{ev}_{n}^{*} a_{n}\right) \bar{\psi}_{n}^{k_{n}} \cup A$.

Let us explain the structure of the proof. As explained in Section 4, the twisted descendant potentials $\mathcal{D}_{s}$ are viewed as a family of asymptotic elements depending on variables $s=\left(s_{0}, s_{1}, \ldots\right)$. We know that

$$
\left.\mathcal{D}_{s}\right|_{s_{0}=s_{1}=\cdots=0}=\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{X}} .
$$

To prove Theorem 4.2.1, we find a system of differential equations in $s_{k}$ satisfied by $\mathcal{D}_{s}$, and solve the initial value problem with the initial condition given by above. Such a system of differential equations is found by doing the naive thing: compute $\partial \mathcal{D}_{s} / \partial s_{k}$. A direct computation yields

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{D}_{s}^{-1} \frac{\partial \mathcal{D}_{s}}{\partial s_{k}}=\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{n!}\left\langle\mathbf{t}(z), \ldots, \mathbf{t}(z) ; \frac{\partial}{\partial s_{k}} \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d}  \tag{7.1.1.1}\\
& \quad+\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!}\left\langle\frac{\partial}{\partial s_{k}} \mathbf{t}(z), \ldots, \mathbf{t}(z) ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d}
\end{align*}
$$

The second term in (7.1.1.1), called the derivative term, is equal to

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!}\left\langle\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)(\mathbf{t}(z)-1 z), \ldots, \mathbf{t}(z) ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d} . \tag{7.1.1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

This can be seen from

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial}{\partial s_{k}} \mathbf{t}(z) & =\frac{\partial}{\partial s_{k}}\left(\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)^{-1 / 2} \mathbf{q}(z)+1 z\right) \\
& =-\frac{1}{2} \mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)^{-1 / 2} \operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right) \mathbf{q}(z)=-\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)(\mathbf{t}(z)-1 z) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial s_{k}} \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)=\mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right) \operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right),
$$

the first term in (7.1.1.1) is equal to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{n!}\left\langle\mathbf{t}(z), \ldots, \mathbf{t}(z) ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right) \operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d} . \tag{7.1.1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The Chern character $\mathrm{ch}_{k}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)$ appearing in (7.1.1.3) will be computed by applying Grothendieck-Riemann-Roch formula. The result is then combined with (7.1.1.2) to obtained the following differential equation, written using Givental's formalism:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{D}_{s}}{\partial s_{k}}=\left(\left(\sum_{\substack{m+h=k+1, m, h \geq 0}} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{h} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2}\right)^{\wedge}+C_{k}\right) \mathcal{D}_{s} . \tag{7.1.1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here we define

$$
C_{k}:=-\int_{\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{1,1}(\mathcal{X}, 0)^{\prime}\right]} \sum_{\substack{a+b=k+1 \\ a, b \geq 0}} \mathrm{ev}^{*} \operatorname{ch}_{a}(F)\left(\mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{1}\right)\right)_{b} \mathbf{c}\left(F_{1,1,0}\right) .
$$

The term $(-)_{b}$ means the degree $2 b$ part of a cohomology class, and $\mathrm{Td}^{\vee}$ is the dual Todd class defined by the property that $\mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(L^{\vee}\right)=\operatorname{Td}(L)$ for any line bundle $L$. Recall that the superscript ${ }^{\wedge}$ indicates the quantization, discussed in Section 3.3.

The proof of Theorem 4.2.1 will be completed in the next few sections. In the next section we derive Theorem 4.2 .1 from (7.1.1.4). The computation of $\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)$ by applying Grothendieck-Riemann-Roch formula will be presented in Section 7.3. In Section 7.4 we derive Equation (7.1.1.4) from these computations.

### 7.2 From (7.1.1.4) to Theorem 4.2.1

We first derive Theorem 4.2.1 from (7.1.1.4).
7.2.1 Lemma $C_{k}=0$ for $k \geq 1 . C_{0}=\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{rank} F\langle\bar{\psi}\rangle_{1,1,0}-\left\langle c_{1}(F)\right\rangle_{1,1,0}$.

Proof The virtual complex dimension of $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{1,1}(\mathcal{X}, 0)^{\prime}$ is 1 (note that the marked point is nonstacky). The integrand involved in $C_{k}$ is of degree at least $2(k+1)$. Therefore $C_{k}=0, k \geq 1$, for dimension reasons. The degree-2 part of the integrand of $C_{0}$ is $\left(\mathrm{ev}^{*} \mathrm{ch}_{0}(F)\left(\mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{1}\right)\right)_{1}+\mathrm{ev}^{*} \mathrm{ch}_{1}(F)\right) \mathbf{c}\left(F_{1,1,0}\right)_{0}$, where $\mathbf{c}\left(F_{1,1,0}\right)_{0}=$ $\exp \left(s_{0} \operatorname{ch}_{0}\left(F_{1,1,0}\right)\right)$ denotes the degree-0 part of $\mathbf{c}\left(F_{1,1,0}\right)$. By Riemann-Roch, we find that the virtual rank of $F_{1,1,0}$ is 0 , thus $\operatorname{ch}_{0}\left(F_{1,1,0}\right)=0$ and $\mathbf{c}\left(F_{1,1,0}\right)_{0}=1$. We conclude by observing that $\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{1}\right)\right)_{1}=-\frac{1}{2} \bar{\psi}$.
7.2.2 Remark Our proof of Lemma 7.2.1 uses a dimension argument and is valid in nonequivariant Gromov-Witten theory. The exact evaluation of $C_{k}$ in equivariant Gromov-Witten theory requires an explicit description of the moduli stack $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{1,1}(\mathcal{X}, 0)^{\prime}$ and its virtual class. Such a description is not known for Deligne-Mumford stacks $\mathcal{X}$, thus an exact evaluation of $C_{k}$ in equivariant Gromov-Witten theory remains unknown. If the torus acts with isolated fixed points, virtual localization formula yields a calculation of $C_{k}$. We will not discuss it here.

For simplicity, write

$$
\alpha_{k}:=\left(\sum_{m>0} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{k+1-m} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2}\right)^{\wedge}, \quad \beta_{k}:=\left(\frac{\left(A_{0}\right)_{k+1}}{z}\right)^{\wedge}
$$

As explained in [17, Example 1.3.4.1], the cocycle $\mathcal{C}\left(\sum_{j} s_{j} \alpha_{j}, \beta_{k}\right)$ is equal to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{C}\left(\sum_{j \geq 0} \frac{s_{j}\left(A_{2}\right)_{j-1} z}{2}, \frac{\left(A_{0}\right)_{k+1}}{z}\right) \\
&=-\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{str}\left(\left(A_{0}\right)_{k+1} \sum_{j \geq 0} \frac{s_{j}\left(A_{2}\right)_{j-1}}{2}\right)  \tag{7.2.2.1}\\
&=-\frac{1}{2} \int_{I I \mathcal{X}} e\left(T_{I I \mathcal{X}}\right) \wedge(I q)^{*}\left(A_{0}\right)_{k+1} \wedge \sum_{j>0} s_{j} \frac{(I q)^{*}\left(A_{2}\right)_{j-1}}{2} \\
&=0
\end{align*}
$$

where the second equality follows Appendix D and the last holds since the degrees of integrands exceed the dimension of $I I \mathcal{X}$.

Solving (7.1.1.4), we find

$$
\mathcal{D}_{s}=\exp \left(\sum_{k} s_{k} \alpha_{k}\right) \exp \left(\sum_{k} s_{k} \beta_{k}\right) \exp \left(s_{0} C_{0}\right) \mathcal{D}_{0},
$$

which gives Theorem 4.2.1.
7.2.3 Remark Our derivation of Theorem 4.2.1 from (7.1.1.4) uses the exact values of $C_{k}$ and the cocycles, and is valid for nonequivariant Gromov-Witten theory. In this paper we only consider nonequivariant Gromov-Witten theory. Note however that (7.1.1.4) is valid in full generality.

### 7.3 GRR calculation

In this section we compute $\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\text {vir }}$ by applying Grothendieck-Riemann-Roch formula. For technical reasons we proceed as follows. The construction in [1] using Hilbert functors for Deligne-Mumford stacks provides a family of orbicurves

$$
\mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}
$$

over a smooth base stack $\mathcal{M}$ and an embedding

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}
$$

satisfying the following:
7.3.1 Property (1) The family $\mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}$ pulls back to the universal family over $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$.
(2) The vector bundle $E=\mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} F$ extends to a vector bundle over $\mathcal{U}$.
(3) The Kodaira-Spencer map $T_{m} \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \operatorname{Ext}^{1}\left(\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{U}_{m}}, \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{U}_{m}}\right)$ is surjective for all $m \in \mathcal{M}$.

Details can be found in [1, Proposition 3.1.1]. We check that Grothendieck-RiemannRoch formula (Corollary A.0.8) can be applied to $\mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}$. First note that Property 7.3.1 and the smoothness of $\mathcal{M}$ imply that $\mathcal{U}$ is a smooth Deligne-Mumford stack. By the construction in [1], $\mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}$ factors as

$$
\mathcal{U} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{A}} \times \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}
$$

where $\overline{\mathbb{A}}$ is smooth, $\mathcal{U} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{A}} \times \mathcal{M}$ is a regular embedding, and $\overline{\mathbb{A}} \times \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}$ is the projection. Therefore $\mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}$ is a local complete intersection (lci) morphism ${ }^{14}$.

[^9]Moreover, since the relative tangent bundle of $\overline{\mathbb{A}} \times \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}$ is just the tangent bundle of $\overline{\mathbb{A}}$ pulled back to $\overline{\mathbb{A}} \times \mathcal{M}$, it follows that the lci virtual tangent bundle of $\mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}$ coincides with its relative tangent bundle.
We can compute $\operatorname{ch}\left(f_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} F\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\text {vir }}$ by applying Corollary A. 0.8 to the morphism $\mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{M}$ then capping with $\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\text {vir }}$. Therefore for the rest of this section, we assume Property 7.3.1. To avoid introducing cumbersome new notation, we will express our computations as if they were done for the morphism $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime} \rightarrow$ $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. Namely we assume that the moduli stack $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ is smooth and its universal family has everywhere-surjective Kodaira-Spencer map.

The Grothendieck-Riemann-Roch calculation we need is done individually for each component $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right)$. We begin with an analysis of the components of the inertia stacks $I \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right)$ required for this calculation. There are three types of components of the inertia stack $I \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right)$ that are mapped to $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$ :
(1) the main stratum $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right)$,
(2) the divisors of marked points $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$, and
(3) the locus of nodes $\mathcal{Z}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$.

In the rest of this section we work out contributions from each of them to GRR formula of $\operatorname{ch}\left(f_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} F\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\text {vir }}$.
7.3.2 Main stratum The computation on the main stratum does not depend on $\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$. To simplify notation, we describe it for $f: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime} \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. The restrictions of $\widetilde{\operatorname{ch}}(E)$ and $\widetilde{\mathrm{Td}}\left(T_{f}\right)$ to $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$ are $\operatorname{ch}(E)$ and $\operatorname{Td}\left(T_{f}\right)$ respectively. To compute $\operatorname{Td}\left(T_{f}\right)=\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(\Omega_{f}\right)$, we use the following lemma.

### 7.3.3 Lemma There are exact sequences of sheaves

$$
\begin{gathered}
0 \rightarrow \Omega_{f} \rightarrow \omega_{f} \rightarrow i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}} \rightarrow 0, \\
0 \rightarrow \omega_{f} \rightarrow L_{n+1} \rightarrow \bigoplus_{j} s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}} \rightarrow 0,
\end{gathered}
$$

where

- $L_{n+1}$ is the tautological line bundle on $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$ corresponding to the ( $n+1$ )-st marked point,
- $s_{j}: \mathcal{D}_{j} \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$ are inclusions of the divisors of marked points,
- $i: \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$ is the inclusion of the locus of the nodes.

Proof We prove the first exact sequence. The second sequence can be proved by a similar argument. Away from $\mathcal{Z}$, two sheaves $\Omega_{f}$ and $\omega_{f}$ are the same. Consider a family

$$
S \leftarrow \mathcal{C} \xrightarrow{f} \mathcal{X}
$$

of orbifold stable maps with $S=\operatorname{Spec} R$ such that the fiber of $\mathcal{C} / S$ over a point of $S$ is a nodal orbicurve. Étale-locally near a node ${ }^{15}$, we may write $\mathcal{C}$ as the quotient $\left[U / \mu_{r}\right]$ where $U$ is the nodal curve $\operatorname{Spec}(R[z, w] /(z w-t))$ and $\mu_{r}$ acts on $U$ via

$$
(z, w) \mapsto\left(\zeta_{r} z, \zeta_{r}^{-1} w\right) .
$$

On this neighborhood, the dualizing sheaf $\omega_{f}$ corresponds to the $\mu_{r}$-equivariant sheaf $\omega_{U}$ with invariant generator $(d z \wedge d w) / d(z w)$. The sheaf $\Omega_{f}$ of Kähler differentials corresponds to the $\mu_{r}$-equivariant sheaf $\Omega_{U}$ with generators $d z, d w$ and a relation $w d z+z d w=0$. There is an equivariant inclusion $\Omega_{f} \hookrightarrow \omega_{f}$ defined by

$$
d z \mapsto z \frac{d z \wedge d w}{d(z w)}, \quad d w \mapsto-w \frac{d z \wedge d w}{d(z w)} .
$$

The cokernel corresponds to the $\mu_{r}$-equivariant sheaf generated by

$$
\frac{d z \wedge d w}{d(z w)}
$$

with coefficients in $\mathcal{O}_{S}$. This sheaf is identified with $i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}$, proving the first exact sequence.

Therefore we have

$$
\left.\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(\Omega_{f}\right)=\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right) \operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)\right) \prod_{j} \operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}\right)
$$

Note that the $\mathcal{D}_{j}$ 's and $\mathcal{Z}$ are disjoint, and the restrictions of $L_{n+1}$ to them are trivial. So we have

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j_{1} *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{1}}\right)-1\right)\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j_{2} *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j_{2}}}\right)-1\right) & =0 & & \text { for } 1 \leq j_{1}<j_{2} \leq n, \\
\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}\right)-1\right)\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)-1\right) & =0 & & \text { for } 1 \leq j \leq n, \\
\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}\right)-1\right)\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)-1\right)=0 & & \text { for } 1 \leq j \leq n, \\
\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)-1\right)\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)-1\right) & =0 . & &
\end{array}
$$

[^10]Equivalently,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j_{1} *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j_{1}}}-s_{j_{2} *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j_{2}}}\right)-1 \\
&=\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j_{1} *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j_{1}}}\right)-1\right)+\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j_{2} *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j_{2}}}\right)-1\right) \\
& \text { for } 1 \leq j_{1}<j_{2} \leq n, \\
& \operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}+L_{n+1}\right)-1=\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}\right)-1\right)+\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)-1\right) \\
& \text { for } 1 \leq j \leq n, \\
& \operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}-i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)-1=\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}\right)-1\right)+\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)-1\right) \\
& \text { for } 1 \leq j \leq n, \\
& \operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}+L_{n+1}\right)-1=\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)-1\right)+\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)-1\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using these equations repeatedly, we find

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(\Omega_{f}\right)-1= & \mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}+\sum_{j}\left(-s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}\right)-i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)-1 \\
= & \left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)-1\right)+\sum_{j}\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}\right)^{-1}-1\right) \\
& +\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)^{-1}-1\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence the contribution from the main stratum is

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\{f_{*}\left(\operatorname{ch}(E) \operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)\right)\right. & +\sum_{j} f_{*}\left(\operatorname{ch}(E)\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}\right)^{-1}-1\right)\right) \\
& \left.+f_{*}\left(\operatorname{ch}(E)\left(\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)^{-1}-1\right)\right)\right\} \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The term $\mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}\right)^{-1}-1$ is computed as follows: Consider the exact sequence

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}\left(-\mathcal{D}_{j}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{O} \rightarrow s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}} \rightarrow 0 \tag{7.3.3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that $s_{j}^{*}\left(-\mathcal{D}_{j}\right)=c_{1}\left(N_{j}^{\vee}\right)$ with $N_{j}^{\vee}$ the conormal bundle of $\mathcal{D}_{j} \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$. It follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(s_{j *} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}_{j}}\right)^{-1}-1 & =\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(\mathcal{O}\left(-\mathcal{D}_{j}\right)\right)-1=\sum_{r \geq 1} \frac{B_{r}}{r!}\left(-\mathcal{D}_{j}\right)^{r} \\
& =-s_{j *} \sum_{r \geq 1} \frac{B_{r}}{r!}\left(c_{1}\left(N_{j}^{\vee}\right)\right)^{r-1}=-s_{j *}\left[\frac{\mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(N_{j}^{\vee}\right)}{c_{1}\left(N_{j}^{\vee}\right)}\right]_{+} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here and henceforth the symbol $[\cdot]_{+}$denotes power series truncation, which removes terms containing negative powers of cohomology classes.

The term $\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)^{-1}-1$ is computed as follows: Let $\phi: \widetilde{\mathcal{Z}} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}$ be the double cover of $\mathcal{Z}$ consisting of nodes and choices of a branch at each node. $\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}$ is a disjoint union of open-and-closed substacks of the form $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g-1, n+\{+,-\}}(\mathcal{X}, d) \times_{I \mathcal{X} \times I \mathcal{X}} I \mathcal{X}$ or of the form $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{+} \times_{I \mathcal{X}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{-}$, where $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{ \pm}=\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{ \pm}, n_{ \pm}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{ \pm}\right)$such that $g_{+}+g_{-}=$ $g, n_{+}+n_{-}=n, d_{+}+d_{-}=d$ is an ordered splitting of $g, n, d$. This follows from the fact that $\mathcal{Z}$ is the universal gerbe of nodes over $f(\mathcal{Z})$ (cf [2, Proposition 5.2.1]).

Let $L_{+}$be the line bundle on $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{+}$whose fiber at an orbifold stable map is the cotangent space ${ }^{16}$ at the marked point of gluing. The line bundle $L_{-}$on $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{-}$is similarly defined. On $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g-1, n+\{+,-\}}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ the cotangent line bundles at marked points + and - are also denoted by $L_{+}$and $L_{-}$.

By [48, Lemma 5.1], there is a polynomial $P$ such that

$$
\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)^{-1}-1=i_{*} P\left(c_{1}(N), c_{2}(N)\right)
$$

where $N$ is the normal bundle of $\mathcal{Z} \subset \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$. Thus we have

$$
\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(i_{*} \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)^{-1}-1=\frac{1}{2} i_{*} \phi_{*} P\left(c_{1}\left(\phi^{*} N\right), c_{2}\left(\phi^{*} N\right)\right)
$$

Denote $\iota=i \circ \phi$. Using $\phi^{*} N=L_{+}^{\vee} \oplus L_{-}^{\vee}$ and the expression of $P$ in [48, page 303], we find

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(i_{*}\right. & \left.\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{Z}}\right)^{-1}-1 \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \iota_{*}\left(\sum_{s \geq 2} \frac{B_{s}}{s!} \sum_{a+b=s-2}(-1)^{a} \psi_{+}^{a} \psi_{-}^{b}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \iota_{*}\left(\frac{1}{\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}}\left(\frac{1}{e^{\psi+-1}}-\frac{1}{\psi_{+}}+\frac{1}{2}+\frac{1}{e^{\psi_{-}-1}}-\frac{1}{\psi_{-}}+\frac{1}{2}\right)\right)  \tag{7.3.3.2}\\
& =\frac{1}{2} \iota_{*}\left[\frac{1}{\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}}\left(\frac{\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{+}\right)}{\psi_{+}}+\frac{\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{-}\right)}{\psi_{-}}\right)\right]_{+}
\end{align*}
$$

Here $\psi_{ \pm}=c_{1}\left(L_{ \pm}\right)$.
Therefore the contribution from the main stratum is

$$
f_{*}\left(\operatorname{ch}(E) \mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}
$$

$$
-\sum_{j} f_{*} s_{j *}\left(\operatorname{ch}\left(s_{j}^{*} E\right)\left[\frac{\mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(N_{j}^{\vee}\right)}{c_{1}\left(N_{j}^{\vee}\right)}\right]_{+}\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}
$$

$$
+\frac{1}{2}(f \circ \iota)_{*}\left(\operatorname{ch}\left(\iota^{*} E\right)\left[\frac{1}{\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}}\left(\frac{\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{+}\right)}{\psi_{+}}+\frac{\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{-}\right)}{\psi_{-}}\right)\right]_{+}\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} .
$$

[^11]The contribution to $\operatorname{ch}\left(f_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) *} E\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\text {vir }}$ from the main stratum can be found by restricting the above to $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$. It is the sum of the following three terms:

$$
\begin{gather*}
f_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) *}\left(\operatorname{ch}(E) \mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}},  \tag{7.3.3.3}\\
-\sum_{j} f_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) *} s_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) *}\left(\operatorname{ch}\left(s_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}^{*} E\right)\left[\frac{\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(N_{j}^{\vee}\right)}{c_{1}\left(N_{j}^{\vee}\right)}\right]_{+}\right)  \tag{7.3.3.4}\\
\cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}, \\
\begin{array}{r}
\frac{1}{2}\left(f_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \circ \iota_{\left.\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right)_{*}}\right. \\
\left(\operatorname{ch}\left(\iota_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}^{*} E\right)\left[\frac{1}{\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}}\left(\frac{\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{+}\right)}{\psi_{+}}+\frac{\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{-}\right)}{\psi_{-}}\right)\right]_{+}\right) \\
\cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} .
\end{array}
\end{gather*}
$$

Here the subscript ${ }_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$ indicates the restriction to $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$. We call (7.3.3.3) the codim-0 term, (7.3.3.4) the codim-1 term, and (7.3.3.5) the codim-2 term.
7.3.4 Remark Consider the stack $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{+} \times_{I \mathcal{X}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{-}$parametrizing maps whose domains consist of two parts separated by a distinguished node ${ }^{17}$. If the order of the automorphism group of this node is $r$, then $r \psi_{+}=\bar{\psi}_{+}$is the first Chern class of the line bundle whose fiber is the cotangent line of the coarse curve at the marked point of gluing. Similarly $r \psi_{-}=\bar{\psi}_{-}$. The same statements hold for $L_{ \pm}$on $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g-1, n+\{+,-\}}(\mathcal{X}, d)$.
7.3.5 Marked points We compute the contribution from the divisors formed by marked points. Let $s_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}: \mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right)$ be the divisor of the $j$-th marked point. We know $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \simeq \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \times B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}}$ and the diagram

$$
\begin{gathered}
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \times B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{X} \\
\downarrow \\
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

defined by the restriction of the universal orbifold stable map is equivalent to the evaluation map

$$
\mathrm{ev}_{j}: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{i_{j}}
$$

[^12]Also, the generator $\mathfrak{u}_{r_{i_{j}}} \in \mu_{r_{i_{j}}}$ acts on the conormal bundle $N_{j}^{\vee}$ with eigenvalue $\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{-1}$. The locus $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$ contributes components of $I \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right)$ which are mapped to $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$. These components are

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \times\left(I B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}} \backslash B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}}\right)=: \coprod_{1 \leq l \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l)
$$

where $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l)$ is defined as follows. The inertia stack $I B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}}$ can be described as

$$
I B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}}=\coprod_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}}-1}\left[\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C} / C\left(\mathfrak{u}_{r_{i_{j}}}^{k}\right)\right] .
$$

Define

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l) & :=\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \times\left[\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C} / C\left(\mathfrak{u}_{r_{i_{j}}}^{l}\right)\right] \\
& \simeq \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \times B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}}
\end{aligned}
$$

These components arise in the following way. The automorphism group of an object of $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$ splits as a product Aut $\times \mu_{r_{i_{j}}}$ where the first factor Aut is the automorphism group of the corresponding object in $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$. The components $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l), 1 \leq l \leq r_{i_{j}}-1$ correspond to taking the identity element of the factor Aut and elements $\mathfrak{u}_{r_{i_{j}}}^{l}, 1 \leq l \leq r_{i_{j}}-1$ in the second factor $\mu_{r_{i_{j}}}$.
By Lemma 7.3 .3 and the exact sequence (7.3.3.1), we see that the pullback of $T_{f_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}}$ to $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l)$ has trivial invariant part, and the moving part is the pullback of $N_{j}$ to $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l)$.
The restriction $\left.E\right|_{\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1} \ldots, i^{(2 n}\right)}^{(k)}}$ is decomposed into a direct sum $\bigoplus_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{i j}-1} E^{(k)} \text { of } \mathfrak{u}_{r_{i_{j}}}-1 .}$ eigenbundles, where $E^{(k)}$ has $\mathfrak{u}_{r_{j}}$-eigenvalue $\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{k}$ and $\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}=\exp \left(2 \pi \sqrt{-1}\left(1 / r_{i_{j}}\right)\right)$. Let $P_{l}: \mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l) \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$ be the projection. Then we have

$$
\operatorname{ch}\left(\rho\left(\left.P_{l}^{*} E\right|_{\left.\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}\right)}\right)=\sum_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{k l} \operatorname{ch}\left(P_{l}^{*}\left(E^{(k)}\right)\right) .\right.
$$

So the contribution from $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l)$ is
$\left(f_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \circ s_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \circ P_{l}\right)_{*}\left(\frac{\left.\left.\sum_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}-1} \zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{k l} \operatorname{ch}\left(P_{l}^{*}\left(E^{(k)}\right)\right)}^{1-\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{-l} \operatorname{ch}\left(P_{l}^{*} N_{j}^{\vee}\right)}\right), ~\right) ~}{\text { and }}\right.$

$$
\cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} .
$$

Let $\gamma_{l}: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l) \simeq \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \times B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}}$ be the map such that the map to the first factor is the identity and the map to the second
factor corresponds to the trivial $\mu_{r_{i_{j}}}$-bundle. We have

$$
\gamma_{l *} \gamma_{l}^{*}=r_{i_{j}} \cdot \mathrm{id} \quad \text { and } \quad f_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \circ s_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \circ P_{l} \circ \gamma_{l}=\mathrm{id}
$$

Hence we can write the contribution from $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l)$ as

$$
\frac{1}{r_{i_{j}}}\left(\frac{\sum_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{k l} \operatorname{ch}\left(\gamma_{l}^{*} P_{l}^{*}\left(E^{(k)}\right)\right)}{1-\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{-l} \operatorname{ch}\left(\gamma_{l}^{*} P_{l}^{*} N_{j}^{\vee}\right)}\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}
$$

The following lemma is straightforward.
7.3.6 Lemma (1) For $E=\mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} F$, we have $\gamma_{l}^{*} P_{l}^{*}\left(E^{(k)}\right)=\operatorname{ev}_{j}^{*}\left(F_{i_{j}}^{(k)}\right)$.
(2) $\gamma_{l}^{*} P_{l}^{*} N_{j}^{\vee}=L_{j}$.

Proof The second statement follows from the definition. We prove the first statement. Let $S \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ be a morphism and $S \leftarrow \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ the corresponding orbifold stable map. Restricting to the divisor of the $j$-th marked point yields morphisms

$$
S \stackrel{p}{\leftarrow} S \times B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}} \xrightarrow{\rho} \mathcal{X} .
$$

By the description of the inertia stack $I \mathcal{X}$ in Remark 2.1.2 (i), these morphisms correspond to a morphism $\tilde{\rho}: S \rightarrow \mathcal{X}_{i_{j}}$. Consider the component $B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}} \simeq\left[\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C} / C\left(u_{r_{i_{j}}}^{l}\right)\right] \subset$ $I B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}}$ and let $\pi_{l}: S \times\left[\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C} / C\left(u_{r_{i_{j}}}^{l}\right)\right] \rightarrow S \times B \mu_{r_{i_{j}}}$ be the projection. Let $\gamma: S \rightarrow$ $S \times\left[\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C} / C\left(u_{r_{i_{j}}}^{l}\right)\right]$ be the section of $p \circ \pi_{l}$ such that the map to the first factor is the identity and the map to the second factor corresponds to the trivial $\mu_{r_{i_{j}}}$-bundle. Let $\left(\rho^{*} F\right)^{(k)}$ be the eigen sub-bundle of $\rho^{*} F$ on which $\mathfrak{u}_{r_{i_{j}}}$ acts with eigenvalue $\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{k}$. To prove the first statement it suffices to prove

$$
\gamma^{*} \pi_{l}^{*}\left(\left(\rho^{*} F\right)^{(k)}\right)=\tilde{\rho}^{*}\left(F_{i_{j}}^{(k)}\right)
$$

This is obtained immediately from $(2.2 .1 .1)$ by pulling back via $\widetilde{\rho}$.

Therefore the contribution from $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l)$ can be written as

$$
\frac{1}{r_{i_{j}}}\left(\frac{\sum_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{k l} \operatorname{ch}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{j}^{*}\left(F_{i_{j}}^{(k)}\right)\right)}{1-\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{l} \operatorname{ch}\left(L_{j}\right)}\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}
$$

The contributions from $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(1), \ldots, \mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}\left(r_{i_{j}}-1\right)$ add up to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{1 \leq l \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \\
& \frac{1}{r_{i_{j}}}\left(\frac{\sum_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{k l} \operatorname{ch}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{j}^{*}\left(F_{i_{j}}^{(k)}\right)\right)}{1-\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{-l} \operatorname{ch}\left(L_{j}\right)}\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} \\
&= \frac{1}{r_{i_{j}}} \sum_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \operatorname{ch}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{j}^{*}\left(F_{i_{j}}^{(k)}\right)\right) \sum_{1 \leq l \leq r_{i_{j}-1}} \frac{\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{k l}}{1-\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{-l} e^{c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)} \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} .}
\end{aligned}
$$

For each $k$ with $0 \leq k<r_{i_{j}}$ we have

$$
\sum_{1 \leq l \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \frac{\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{k l}}{1-\zeta_{r_{i_{j}}}^{-l} e^{c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)}}=\frac{r_{i_{j}} e^{k c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)}}{1-e^{r_{i_{j}} c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)}}-\frac{1}{1-e^{c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)}}
$$

Using $\gamma_{0 *} \gamma_{0}^{*}=r_{i_{j}} \cdot$ id we can rewrite the part of codim-1 term (7.3.3.4) that comes from $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$ as
$-\frac{1}{r_{i_{j}}} \sum_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \operatorname{ch}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{j}^{*}\left(F_{i_{j}}^{(k)}\right)\right) \sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{B_{n}}{n!} c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)^{n-1} \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}$
$=-\frac{1}{r_{i_{j}}} \sum_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \operatorname{ch}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{j}^{*}\left(F_{i_{j}}^{(k)}\right)\right) \frac{1}{c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)}\left(\frac{c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)}{e^{c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)}-1}-1\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}$.
Here we use

$$
\sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{B_{n}}{n!} x^{n-1}=\frac{1}{x}\left(\frac{x}{e^{x}-1}-1\right)
$$

Combining this part of the codim-1 term and contributions from $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(1), \ldots$, $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}\left(r_{i_{j}}-1\right)$, we find that their sum is equal to

$$
\frac{1}{r_{i_{j}}} \sum_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \operatorname{ch}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{j}^{*}\left(F_{i_{j}}^{(k)}\right)\right)\left(\frac{r_{i_{j}} e^{k c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)}}{1-e^{r_{i_{j}} c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)}}+\frac{1}{c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)}\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}
$$

Using the definition of Bernoulli polynomials, we see that this is
(7.3.6.1) $-\sum_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}}-1}\left(\operatorname{ch}_{1} \operatorname{ev}_{j}^{*}\left(F_{i_{j}}^{(k)}\right)\right)$

$$
\left.\times \sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{B_{n}\left(k / r_{i_{j}}\right)}{n!}\left(r_{i_{j}} c_{1}\left(L_{j}\right)\right)^{n-1} \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}\right)
$$

$$
=-\sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{\sum_{0 \leq k \leq r_{i_{j}}-1} \operatorname{ch}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{j}^{*}\left(F_{i_{j}}^{(k)}\right)\right) B_{n}\left(k / r_{i_{j}}\right)}{n!} \bar{\psi}_{j}^{n-1} \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}
$$

Here we also use $\bar{\psi}_{j}=r_{i_{j}} \psi_{j}$, which follows from the fact that $L_{j}^{\otimes r_{i j}}=\pi_{n}^{*} L_{j}$.
7.3.7 Nodes We proceed to compute the contributions from the locus of nodes in a similar fashion. Let

$$
\phi_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}: \tilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \rightarrow \mathcal{Z}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}
$$

be the double covering of $\mathcal{Z}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$ consisting of nodes and choices of a branch at each node and

$$
\iota_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}: \widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}, 0\right)
$$

be $\phi_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$ followed by the inclusion.
The components $\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(1), \ldots, \widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(r-1)$ of $I \widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$ mapped to $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}\left(\mathcal{X}, d ; i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)$ can be defined similarly as $\mathcal{D}_{j,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l)$. Since $\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}$ can be identified with a disjoint union of the stack

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g-1, n+\{+,-\}}(\mathcal{X}, d) \times_{I \mathcal{X} \times I \mathcal{X}} I \mathcal{X}
$$

and stacks of the form $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{+} \times_{I \mathcal{X}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{-}$, each $\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l)$ is isomorphic to $\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$. Let

$$
P_{l}: \widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l) \rightarrow \widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}
$$

be the projection, and $\gamma_{l}$ an inverse of $P_{l}$. Note that $\gamma_{l *} \gamma_{l}^{*}=\mathrm{id}$.
By the Koszul complex

$$
0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}\left(L_{+} \otimes L_{-}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}\left(L_{+}\right) \oplus \mathcal{O}\left(L_{-}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{O} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{\mathcal{Z}}} \rightarrow 0
$$

and Lemma 7.3.3, we see that the invariant part of the pullback of $T_{f_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}}$ to $\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l)$ is the sum of a trivial bundle $\mathcal{O}$, and $-\mathcal{O}$, and $-\left(L_{+} \otimes L_{-}\right)^{\vee}$. The moving part is $\left(L_{+}^{\vee} \oplus L_{-}^{\vee}\right)$.

The contribution from $\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(l)$ is

$$
\frac{1}{2}\left(f_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \circ \iota_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}\right)_{*} P_{l *} \gamma_{l *}\left(\frac{\sum_{k} \zeta_{r}^{l k} \operatorname{ch}\left(\gamma_{l}^{*} P_{l}^{*}\left(E^{(k)}\right)\right) \operatorname{Td}\left(-\left(L_{+} \otimes L_{-}\right)^{\vee}\right)}{1-\zeta_{r}^{-l} \operatorname{ch}\left(L_{+}\right)-\zeta_{r}^{l} \operatorname{ch}\left(L_{-}\right)+\operatorname{ch}\left(\wedge^{2}\left(L_{+} \oplus L_{-}\right)\right)}\right)
$$

Put $\psi_{+}=c_{1}\left(L_{+}\right), \psi_{-}=c_{1}\left(L_{-}\right)$. Note $\operatorname{Td}\left(-\left(L_{+} \otimes L_{-}\right)^{\vee}\right)=\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(-\left(L_{+} \otimes L_{-}\right)\right)=$ $1 / \mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{+} \otimes L_{-}\right)$. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\operatorname{Td}\left(-\left(L_{+} \otimes L_{-}\right)^{\vee}\right)}{1-\zeta_{r}^{-l} \operatorname{ch}\left(L_{+}\right)-\zeta_{r}^{l} \operatorname{ch}\left(L_{-}\right)+\operatorname{ch}\left(\wedge^{2}\left(L_{+} \oplus L_{-}\right)\right)} \\
&=\frac{e^{\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}-1}}{\left(\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}\right)\left(1-\zeta_{r}^{-l} e^{\psi_{+}-\zeta_{r}^{l} e^{\left.\psi_{-}+e^{\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}}\right)}}\right.} \begin{aligned}
& =\frac{e^{\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}-1}}{\left(\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}\right)\left(1-\zeta_{r}^{-l} e^{\psi_{+}}\right)\left(1-\zeta_{r}^{l} e^{\psi_{-}}\right)} \\
& =\frac{1}{\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}}\left(1+\frac{1}{\zeta_{r}^{-l} e^{\psi_{+}-1}}+\frac{1}{\zeta_{r}^{l} e^{\psi_{-}-1}}\right)
\end{aligned}
\end{aligned}
$$

Also, for $0<k<r$,

$$
\sum_{l=1}^{r-1} \frac{\zeta_{r}^{k l}}{\zeta_{r}^{-l} e^{x}-1}=\frac{r e^{k x}}{e^{r x}-1}-\frac{1}{e^{x}-1}, \quad \sum_{l=1}^{r-1} \frac{\zeta_{r}^{k l}}{\zeta_{r}^{l} e^{x}-1}=\frac{r e^{(r-k) x}}{e^{r x}-1}-\frac{1}{e^{x}-1}
$$

And

$$
\sum_{l=1}^{r-1} \frac{1}{\zeta_{r}^{-l} e^{x}-1}=\sum_{l=1}^{r-1} \frac{1}{\zeta_{r}^{l} e^{x}-1}=\frac{r}{e^{r x}-1}-\frac{1}{e^{x}-1}, \quad \sum_{l=1}^{r-1} \zeta_{r}^{k l}= \begin{cases}-1, & k \neq 0 \\ r-1, & k=0\end{cases}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sum_{l=1}^{r-1}\left(\zeta_{r}^{k l}+\frac{\zeta_{r}^{k l}}{\zeta_{r}^{-l} e^{\psi+-1}}+\frac{\zeta_{r}^{k l}}{\zeta_{r}^{l} e^{\psi-}-1}\right)  \tag{7.3.7.1}\\
&= \begin{cases}\frac{r e^{k \psi}+}{e^{r \psi}+-1}-\frac{1}{e^{\psi+-1}}+\frac{r e^{(r-k) \psi-}}{e^{r \psi-}-1}-\frac{1}{e^{\psi--1}}-1, & k \neq 0 \\
\frac{r}{e^{r \psi+-1}}-\frac{1}{e^{\psi}+-1}+\frac{r}{e^{r \psi--1}}-\frac{1}{e^{\psi--1}}+r-1, & k=0\end{cases}
\end{align*}
$$

We have $\gamma_{l}^{*} P_{l}^{*} E^{(k)}=\mathrm{ev}_{\text {node }}^{*}\left(F^{(k)}\right)$, which is similar to Lemma 7.3.6 (see Appendix B for the definition of $\left.\mathrm{ev}_{\text {node }}\right)$. What we need to do now is to combine the part of the codim-2 term (7.3.3.5) from $\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}$ and contributions of $\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(1), \ldots$, $\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}(r-1)$. First note that the term $\operatorname{ch}\left(\iota_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}^{*} E\right)$ in (7.3.3.5) breaks into a sum of terms $\operatorname{ch}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{\text {node }}^{*}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{(k)}\right)\right)$ for $0 \leq k<r$. The term in (7.3.3.5) corresponding to $k$ is (the pushforward of) $\operatorname{ch}\left(\operatorname{ev}_{\text {node }}^{*}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{(k)}\right)\right)$ multiplied by $1 /\left(\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}\right)$and

$$
\frac{1}{e^{\psi_{+}-1}}-\frac{1}{\psi_{+}}+\frac{1}{2}+\frac{1}{e^{\psi_{-}-1}}-\frac{1}{\psi_{-}}+\frac{1}{2}
$$

(see (7.3.3.2)). Adding this to (7.3.7.1), we get for $k \neq 0$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{r e^{k \psi_{+}}}{e^{r \psi_{+}-1}}-\frac{1}{\psi_{+}}+\frac{r e^{(r-k) \psi_{-}}}{e^{r \psi_{-}-1}}-\frac{1}{\psi_{-}} \\
& \quad=r\left(\frac{e^{(k / r) r \psi_{+}}}{e^{r \psi_{+}-1}}-\frac{1}{r \psi_{+}}+\frac{e^{((r-k) / r) r \psi_{-}}}{e^{r \psi_{-}-1}}-\frac{1}{r \psi_{-}}\right) \\
& \quad=r \sum_{n \geq 1}\left(\frac{B_{n}(k / r)}{n!}\left(r \psi_{+}\right)^{n-1}+\frac{B_{n}(1-k / r)}{n!}\left(r \psi_{-}\right)^{n-1}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and for $k=0$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{r}{e^{r \psi_{+}-}} & -1 \\
& -\frac{1}{\psi_{+}}+\frac{r}{e^{r} \psi_{-}-1}-\frac{1}{\psi_{-}}+r \\
& =r\left(\frac{1}{e^{r} \psi_{+}-1}-\frac{1}{r \psi_{+}}+\frac{1}{2}+\frac{1}{e^{r \psi_{-}-1}}-\frac{1}{r \psi_{-}}+\frac{1}{2}\right) \\
& =r \sum_{n \geq 2}\left(\frac{B_{n}}{n!}\left(r \psi_{+}\right)^{n-1}+\frac{B_{n}}{n!}\left(r \psi_{-}\right)^{n-1}\right) \\
& =r \sum_{n \geq 1}\left(\frac{B_{n}}{n!}\left(r \psi_{+}\right)^{n-1}+\frac{B_{n}(1)}{n!}\left(r \psi_{-}\right)^{n-1}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

By these calculation it follows that the combined contribution is the following expression capped with the virtual class:

$$
\frac{r^{2}}{2}\left(f_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \circ \iota_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}\right) * \sum_{n \geq 1}\left(\frac{1}{n!} \frac{1}{r \psi_{+}+r \psi_{-}}\right.
$$

$$
\left.\times \sum_{0 \leq l<r} \operatorname{ch}\left(\mathrm{ev}_{\mathrm{node}}^{*}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{(l)}\right)\right)\left(B_{n}\left(\frac{l}{r}\right)\left(r \psi_{+}\right)^{n-1}+B_{n}\left(1-\frac{l}{r}\right)\left(r \psi_{-}\right)^{n-1}\right)\right)
$$

$$
=\frac{r^{2}}{2}\left(f_{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)} \circ \iota_{r,\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)}\right) * \sum_{n \geq 1}\left(\frac{1}{n!}\left(\sum_{l} \operatorname{ch}\left(\mathrm{ev}_{\text {node }}^{*}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{(l)}\right)\right) B_{n}(l / r)\right)\right.
$$

$$
\left.\times \sum_{a+b=n-2}(-1)^{b}\left(r \psi_{+}\right)^{a}\left(r \psi_{-}\right)^{b}\right)
$$

$$
=\frac{r^{2}}{2}(f \circ l)_{*} \sum_{n \geq 2}\left(\frac{1}{n!}\left(\sum_{l} \operatorname{ch}\left(\mathrm{ev}_{\text {node }}^{*}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{(l)}\right)\right) B_{n}(l / r)\right)\right.
$$

$$
\left.\times \frac{\left(\bar{\psi}_{+}\right)^{n-1}+(-1)^{n}\left(\bar{\psi}_{-}\right)^{n-1}}{\bar{\psi}_{+}+\bar{\psi}_{-}} .\right)
$$

Here we use $r \psi_{ \pm}=\bar{\psi}_{ \pm}$. Note that we rewrite $1 /\left(\psi_{+}+\psi_{-}\right)$as $r \cdot\left(1 /\left(r \psi_{+}+r \psi_{-}\right)\right)$, which gives a factor of $r$.

Combining all together, we find

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{ch}\left(f_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} F\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} \\
& \quad=f_{*}\left(\operatorname{ch}\left(\mathrm{ev}^{*} F\right) \mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)\right) \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} \\
& 2) \quad-\sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{m \geq 1} \frac{\mathrm{ev}_{i}^{*} A_{m}}{m!}\left(\bar{\psi}_{i}\right)^{m-1} \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}  \tag{7.3.7.2}\\
& \quad+\frac{1}{2}(f \circ \iota)_{*} \sum_{m \geq 2}\left(\frac{1}{m!} r_{\text {node }}^{2}\left(\mathrm{ev}_{\text {node }}^{*} A_{m}\right)\left(\frac{\left(\bar{\psi}_{+}\right)^{m-1}+(-1)^{m}\left(\bar{\psi}_{-}\right)^{m-1}}{\bar{\psi}_{+}+\bar{\psi}_{-}}\right)\right. \\
& \\
& \left.\quad \cap\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

### 7.4 Finding the differential equation

We begin with the following splitting property of the virtual fundamental classes, which will be used in the calculations. Let $\mathfrak{M}_{g, n}^{\mathrm{tw}}$ be the (Artin) stack of twisted curves of genus $g$ with $n$ marked gerbes (not trivialized). First consider the case of separating nodes. Let

$$
\mathfrak{D}^{\mathrm{tw}}\left(g_{+} ; n_{+} \mid g_{-} ; n_{-}\right):=\coprod_{\{1, \ldots, n\}=A \cup B,|A|=n_{+},|B|=n_{-}} \mathfrak{D}^{\mathrm{tw}}\left(g_{+} ; A \mid g_{-} ; B\right),
$$

where the right-hand side is defined as in [3, Section 5.1]. There is a natural forgetful map $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d) \rightarrow \mathfrak{M}_{g, n}^{\mathrm{tw}}$ and a natural gluing map gl: $\mathfrak{D}^{\mathrm{tw}}\left(g_{+} ; n_{+} \mid g_{-} ; n_{-}\right) \rightarrow \mathfrak{M}_{g, n}^{\mathrm{tw}}$ as defined in [3, Proposition 5.1.3]. Consider the Cartesian diagram formed by these maps:


There is a natural map

$$
\mathfrak{g}: \bigcup_{d=d_{+}+d_{-}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{+}, n_{+}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{+}\right) \times_{I \mathcal{X}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{-}, n_{-}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{-}\right) \rightarrow \mathfrak{D}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}) .
$$

This is the universal gerbe over the distinguished node [2, Proposition 5.2.1].

Similarly, for nonseparating nodes we write gl for the map obtained by gluing the last two marked points. There is a similar Cartesian diagram and a similar map $\mathfrak{g}$, which we do not describe explicitly.

### 7.4.1 Proposition Let

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{+}, n_{+}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{+}\right) \times_{I \mathcal{X}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{-}, n_{-}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{-}\right) \subset \tilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r} \xrightarrow{\iota_{r}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d) .
$$

Consider the diagram of gluing

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{+}, n_{+}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{+}\right) \times I \mathcal{X} & \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{-}, n_{-}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{-}\right) & \longrightarrow
\end{array} \begin{array}{ll} 
& \longrightarrow \mathcal{X} \\
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{+}, n_{+}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{+}\right) \times \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{-}, n_{-}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{-}\right) & \xrightarrow{\mathrm{ev}_{+} \times \check{\mathrm{ev}}_{-}} \\
& I \mathcal{X} \times I \mathcal{X} .
\end{array}
$$

Here $\delta: I \mathcal{X} \rightarrow I \mathcal{X} \times I \mathcal{X}$ is the diagonal map, and evv $_{-}$is the composite

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{-}, n_{-}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{-}\right) \xrightarrow{\mathrm{ev}-} I \mathcal{X} \xrightarrow{I} I \mathcal{X} .
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{d_{+}+d_{-}=d} \delta^{!}\left(\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{+}, n_{+}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{+}\right)\right]^{w} \times\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{-}, n_{-}+1}\right.\right. & \left.\left.\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{-}\right)\right]^{w}\right) \\
& =r^{2} \mathfrak{g}^{*}\left(\mathrm{gl}!\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{w}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Similarly, for $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g-1, n+\{+,-\}}(\mathcal{X}, d) \times_{I \mathcal{X} \times I \mathcal{X}} I \mathcal{X} \subset \widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}_{r} \xrightarrow{\iota_{r}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$, we have

$$
\delta^{!}\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g-1, n+\{+,-\}}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{w}=r^{2} \mathfrak{g}^{*}\left(\left.\mathrm{~g}\right|^{!}\left[\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{w}\right)
$$

This proposition is more general than Proposition 5.3.1 of [2]. The proof of this proposition is the same as that of [3, Proposition 5.3.1], with the straightforward adjustment for weighted virtual classes. In particular, the factor $r^{2}$ arises since when a stacky node of order $r$ is split into two stacky marked points, each marked point should receive a factor of $r$ in order to get the weighted virtual class. (Note that $r$ should be interpreted as a locally constant function.)

We now process the term (7.1.1.3). According to the GRR calculation (7.3.7.2), (7.1.1.3) splits into three parts:

- Codimension-1:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.-\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!} /\left(\sum_{m \geq 1} \frac{A_{m}}{m!}(\bar{\psi})^{m-1}\right)_{k} \mathbf{t}, \mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d} \tag{7.4.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Codimension-2:
(7.4.1.2)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{2} \sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{n!}\langle\mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t} \\
& \left.\left[(f \circ \iota)_{*} \sum_{m \geq 2} \frac{1}{m!} r_{\text {node }}^{2} \mathrm{ev}_{\text {node }}^{*} A_{m} \frac{\bar{\psi}_{+}^{m-1}+(-1)^{m} \bar{\psi}_{-}^{m-1}}{\bar{\psi}_{+}+\bar{\psi}_{-}}\right]_{k} \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d}
\end{aligned}
$$

- Codimension-0:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{n!}\left\langle\mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t} ;\left(f_{*}\left(\operatorname{ch}\left(\mathrm{ev}^{*} F\right) \mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)\right)\right)_{k} \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d} \\
& =\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{n!}\left\langle f^{*} \mathbf{t}, \ldots, f^{*} \mathbf{t},\left(\operatorname{ch}^{\left.\left.\left(\mathrm{ev}^{*} F\right) \mathrm{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)\right)_{k+1} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n+1, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n+1, d}^{\bullet}}\right.\right. \\
& =\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{n!}\left\langle\mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t},\left(\operatorname{ch}(F) \operatorname{Td}^{\vee}\left(L_{n+1}\right)\right)_{k+1} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n+1, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n+1, d}^{\bullet} \\
& \quad-\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!}\left\langle\operatorname{ch}_{k+1}(F) \cdot \operatorname{orb}\left[\frac{\mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})}{\bar{\psi}}\right]_{+}, \mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d}
\end{aligned}
$$

where we have used Lemma B.0.9. This is equal to the sum of the following four terms:

$$
\begin{gather*}
\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!}\left\langle\mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t},\left(\operatorname{ch}(F) \mathrm{Td}^{\vee}(L)\right)_{k+1} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d}^{\bullet}  \tag{7.4.1.3}\\
-\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!}\left\langle\operatorname{ch}_{k+1}(F) \cdot_{\text {orb }}\left[\frac{\mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})}{\bar{\psi}}\right]_{+}, \mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d},  \tag{7.4.1.4}\\
\quad-\frac{1}{2 \hbar}\left\langle\mathbf{t}, \mathbf{t},\left(\operatorname{ch}(F) \mathrm{Td}^{\vee}(L)\right)_{k+1} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{0,3,0}\right)\right\rangle_{0,3,0}^{\bullet}  \tag{7.4.1.5}\\
\quad-\left\langle\left(\operatorname{ch}(F) \operatorname{Td}^{\vee}(L)\right)_{k+1} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{1,1,0}\right)\right\rangle_{1,1,0}^{\bullet} \tag{7.4.1.6}
\end{gather*}
$$

Here $\langle\cdots\rangle_{\ldots}^{\bullet}$. denotes invariants defined from moduli spaces of maps with the last marked point untwisted, and we use the property

$$
f^{*} \mathbf{t}\left(\bar{\psi}_{j}\right)=\mathbf{t}\left(\bar{\psi}_{j}\right)-s_{j *}\left[\frac{\mathbf{t}\left(\bar{\psi}_{j}\right)}{\bar{\psi}_{j}}\right]_{+}
$$

Since $\bar{\psi}_{j}$ are pulled back from $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(X, d)$, this follows from the case of schemes (see for instance Coates-Givental [19]).

Observe that, by Lemma 2.3.8,

$$
\operatorname{ch}_{k+1}(F) \cdot \text { orb }\left[\frac{\mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})}{\bar{\psi}}\right]_{+}=\operatorname{ch}_{k+1}\left(q^{*} F\right)\left[\frac{\mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})}{\bar{\psi}}\right]_{+}=\operatorname{ch}_{k+1}\left(q^{*} F\right)\left(\frac{\mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})-t_{0}}{\bar{\psi}}\right)
$$

On a component $\mathcal{X}_{i}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\sum_{m \geq 1} \frac{A_{m}}{m!} z^{m-1}\right|_{\mathcal{X}_{i}}=\sum_{m \geq 1} \sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \frac{\operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) B_{m}\left(l / r_{i}\right)}{m!} z^{m-1} \\
& \quad=\sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right)\left(\sum_{m \geq 1} \frac{B_{m}\left(l / r_{i}\right)}{m!} z^{m-1}\right)=\sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right)\left(\frac{e^{\left(l / r_{i}\right) z}}{e^{z}-1}-\frac{1}{z}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and $\left.\operatorname{ch}_{k+1}\left(q^{*} F\right)\right|_{\mathcal{X}_{i}}=\sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1} \operatorname{ch}_{k+1}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right)$.
For each $l$ we have

$$
\left(\frac{e^{\left(l / r_{i}\right) z}}{e^{z}-1}-\frac{1}{z}\right) \mathbf{t}(z)+\frac{\mathbf{t}(z)-t_{0}}{z}=\left(\frac{e^{\left(l / r_{i}\right) z}}{e^{z}-1} \mathbf{t}(z)-\frac{t_{0}}{z}\right)=\left[\frac{e^{\left(l / r_{i}\right) z}}{e^{z}-1} \mathbf{t}(z)\right]_{+} .
$$

Hence $\left.\left.\left(\sum_{m \geq 1} \frac{A_{m}}{m!} \bar{\psi}^{m-1}\right)_{k}\right|_{\mathcal{X}_{i}} \mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})+\operatorname{ch}_{k+1}\left(q^{*} F\right) \right\rvert\, \mathcal{X}_{i}\left[\frac{\mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})}{\bar{\psi}}\right]_{+}$

$$
=\sum_{0 \leq l \leq r_{i}-1}\left[\left(\frac{\operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) e^{\left(l / r_{i}\right) \bar{\psi}}}{e^{\bar{\psi}}-1}\right)_{k} \mathbf{t}(\bar{\psi})\right]_{+}
$$

Therefore the sum of (7.4.1.1) and (7.4.1.4) is

$$
\left.-\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!} /\left[\left(\frac{\sum_{l} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) e^{\left(l / r_{i}\right)} \bar{\psi}}{e^{z}-1}\right)_{k} \mathbf{t}\right]_{+}, \mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d}
$$

Also, $\quad\left(\operatorname{ch}(F) \operatorname{Td}^{\vee}(L)\right)_{k+1}=\left[\left(\operatorname{ch}(F) \frac{\operatorname{Td}^{\vee}(L)}{\psi}\right)_{k} \psi\right]_{+}=\left[\left(\frac{\operatorname{ch}(F)}{e^{\psi}-1}\right)_{k} 1 \psi\right]_{+}$.
Hence the sum of (7.4.1.1), (7.4.1.3) and (7.4.1.4) is

$$
\left.-\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!} /\left[\left(\frac{\sum_{l} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) e^{\left(l / r_{i}\right) \bar{\psi}}}{e^{z}-1}\right)_{k}(\mathbf{t}-1 \bar{\psi})\right]_{+}, \mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d}
$$

Adding (7.1.1.2) to this, we get

$$
\begin{array}{r}
-\sum_{g, n, d} \frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1}}{(n-1)!} /\left[\left(\left(\frac{\sum_{l} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) e^{\left(l / r_{i}\right) \bar{\psi}}}{e^{z}-1}\right)_{k}+\frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2}\right) \mathbf{q}(\bar{\psi})\right]_{+}  \tag{7.4.1.7}\\
\left.\mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g, n, d}
\end{array}
$$

Restricting the operator

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{\substack{m+h=k+1 \\ m, h \geq 0}} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{h} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2} \tag{7.4.1.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

to $\mathcal{X}_{i}$, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\left.\sum_{\substack{m+h=k+1 \\
m, h \geq 0}} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{h} z^{m-1}}{m!}\right|_{\mathcal{X}_{i}} & +\frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}} \mid \mathcal{X}_{i}\right)}{2}  \tag{7.4.1.9}\\
& =\left(\frac{\sum_{l} \operatorname{ch}\left(F_{i}^{(l)}\right) e^{\left(l / r_{i}\right) z}}{e^{z}-1}\right)_{k}+\frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}} \mid \mathcal{X}_{i}\right)}{2}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that the operator (7.4.1.8) is infinitesimally symplectic by Corollary 4.1.5.
By [17, Example 1.3.3.1] (see Appendix C), the quantization of the $p q$-terms of the quadratic Hamiltonian of (7.4.1.8) applied to $\mathcal{D}_{s}$ gives (7.4.1.7).

It is straightforward to check that the $q^{2}$-term of the Hamiltonian of the operator (7.4.1.8) only comes from $\left(A_{0}\right)_{k+1} / z=\mathrm{ch}_{k+1}\left(q^{*} F\right) / z$. Using statements from Remark 2.4.3 we can calculate (7.4.1.5) directly, the answer is

$$
-\frac{1}{2 \hbar} \int_{I \mathcal{X}} t_{0} \wedge t_{0} \wedge \operatorname{ch}_{k+1}\left(q^{*} F\right) \wedge \mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right) .
$$

Then by Appendix C the quantization of the $q^{2}$-term yields exactly (7.4.1.5).
Now we handle the codim-2 terms (7.4.1.2), following the approach of [17]. By pulling back to $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{+} \times \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{-}$and $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g-1, n+\{+,-\}, d}$ and using Lemma B.0.9 and

Proposition 7.4.1, we express (7.4.1.2) as

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\hbar}{2} \sum_{g, n, d} \sum_{g_{1}+g_{2}=g} \sum_{n_{1}+n_{2}=n} \sum_{d_{1}+d_{2}=d}\left(\frac{Q^{d_{1}+d_{2} \hbar^{g_{1}-1+g_{2}-1}}}{n_{1}!n_{2}!}\right. \\
& \times \sum_{a, b, c}\left\langle\mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t}, \frac{\mathcal{O}_{a, b, c}^{\prime} \bar{\psi}_{+}^{a}}{\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv})}\right.}} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g_{1}, n_{1}+1, d_{1}}\right)\right\rangle_{g_{1}, n_{1}+1, d_{1}} \\
& \times\left\langle\frac{\mathcal{O}_{a, b, c,}^{\prime \prime} \bar{\psi}_{-}^{b}}{\left.\left.\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv})}\right.}, \mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{\left.g_{2}, n_{2}+1, d_{2}\right)}\right)\right\rangle_{g_{2}, n_{2}+1, d_{2}}\right)}\right.  \tag{7.4.1.10}\\
&+\frac{\hbar}{2} \sum_{g, n, d}\left(\frac{Q^{d} \hbar^{g-1-1}}{n!}\right. \\
& \quad \times \sum_{a, b, c}\left\langle\mathbf{t}, \ldots, \mathbf{t}, \frac{\mathcal{O}_{a, b, c}^{\prime} \bar{\psi}_{+}^{a}}{\left.\left.\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv} v}\right)}, \frac{\mathcal{O}_{a, b, c}^{\prime \prime}, \bar{\psi}_{-}^{b}}{\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv} v}\right)}} ; \mathbf{c}\left(F_{g-1, n+2, d}\right)\right\rangle_{g-1, n+2, d}\right) .}\right.
\end{align*}
$$

Here ${ }^{18}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{a, b} \mathcal{O}_{a, b} \bar{\psi}_{+}^{a} \bar{\psi}_{-}^{b}=\left(\sum_{m \geq 2} \frac{A_{m}}{m!} \frac{\bar{\psi}_{+}^{m-1}+(-1)^{m} \bar{\psi}_{-}^{m-1}}{\bar{\psi}_{+}+\bar{\psi}_{-}}\right)_{k-1} \cdot\left(g^{\alpha \beta} \phi_{\alpha} \otimes \phi_{\beta}\right) \\
& \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}) \llbracket \bar{\psi}_{+} \rrbracket \otimes H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}) \llbracket \bar{\psi}-\rrbracket,
\end{aligned}
$$

$g^{\alpha \beta}$ is the matrix entry of the inverse of the matrix $\left(g_{\alpha \beta}\right)$ with $g_{\alpha \beta}=\left(\phi_{\alpha}, \phi_{\beta}\right)_{\text {orb }}$, and we write $\mathcal{O}_{a, b} \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}) \otimes H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$ in its Künneth decomposition:

$$
\mathcal{O}_{a, b}=\sum_{c} \mathcal{O}_{a, b, c}^{\prime} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{a, b, c}^{\prime \prime}, \quad \mathcal{O}_{a, b, c}^{\prime}, \mathcal{O}_{a, b, c}^{\prime \prime} \in H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})
$$

Due to twisted dilaton shift, we have

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial q_{k}^{\alpha}}=\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathbf{c}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}} \frac{\partial}{\partial t_{k}^{\alpha}} .
$$

${ }^{18}$ Note that the term

$$
\sum_{m \geq 2} \frac{A_{m}}{m!} \frac{\bar{\psi}_{+}^{m-1}+(-1)^{m} \bar{\psi}_{-}^{m-1}}{\bar{\psi}_{+}+\bar{\psi}_{-}}
$$

belongs to $\operatorname{End}\left(H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})\right) \llbracket \bar{\psi}_{+}, \bar{\psi}_{-} \rrbracket$, which is identified with $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}) \llbracket \bar{\psi}_{+} \rrbracket \otimes H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}) \llbracket \bar{\psi}_{-} \rrbracket$ using the pairing on $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$.

Comparing this with [17, Example 1.3.3.1] (see Appendix C), we find that (7.4.1.10) coincides with the quantization of the $p^{2}$-terms of the Hamiltonian of

$$
\sum_{m, h \geq 0, m+h=k+1} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{h}}{m!} z^{m-1}+\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right) / 2
$$

applied to $\mathcal{D}_{s}$ (note that the Hamiltonian of $\left(A_{0}\right)_{k+1} / z+\left(A_{1}\right)_{k}+\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }}\right) / 2$ has no $p^{2}$-terms).

Putting the above together, we just proved

$$
\frac{\partial \mathcal{D}_{s}}{\partial s_{k}}=\left(\left(\sum_{m+h=k+1, m, h \geq 0} \frac{\left(A_{m}\right)_{h} z^{m-1}}{m!}+\frac{\operatorname{ch}_{k}\left(\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{2}\right)^{\wedge}+(7.4 .1 .6)\right) \mathcal{D}_{s}
$$

Note that (7.4.1.6) is equal to $C_{k}$ defined in Section 7.1. This concludes the proof of (7.1.1.4).

## Appendix A A Grothendieck-Riemann-Roch formula for stacks

Let $\mathcal{X}$ and $\mathcal{Y}$ be Deligne-Mumford stacks with quasi-projective coarse moduli spaces. Let $f: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$ be a proper morphism of Deligne-Mumford stacks. Assume that $f$ factors as

$$
\begin{equation*}
f=g \circ i, \tag{A.0.1.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $i: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}$ is a closed regular immersion and $g: \mathcal{P} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$ is a smooth morphism (not necessarily representable). Define

$$
T_{f}:=\left[i^{*} T_{\mathcal{P} / \mathcal{Y}}\right]-\left[N_{\mathcal{X} / \mathcal{P}}\right] \in K^{0}(\mathcal{X}) .
$$

It is easy to show that $T_{f}$ is independent of the factorization $f=g \circ i$. There is a Grothendieck-Riemann-Roch formula for this kind of morphism, which is due to Toen [50]. We begin with some definitions.
A.0.2 Definition [50] Define a map $\rho: K^{0}(I \mathcal{X}) \rightarrow K^{0}(I \mathcal{X})$ as follows: If a bundle $F$ on $I \mathcal{X}$ is decomposed into a direct sum $\bigoplus_{\zeta} F^{(\zeta)}$ of eigenbundles $F^{(\zeta)}$ with eigenvalue $\zeta$, then

$$
\rho(F):=\sum_{\zeta} \zeta F^{(\zeta)} \in K^{0}(I \mathcal{X})
$$

A.0.3 Definition [50] Define $\widetilde{\mathrm{ch}}: K^{0}(\mathcal{X}) \rightarrow H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$ to be the composite

$$
K^{0}(\mathcal{X}) \xrightarrow{q_{\mathcal{X}}^{*}} K^{0}(I \mathcal{X}) \xrightarrow{\rho} K^{0}(I \mathcal{X}) \xrightarrow{\mathrm{ch}} H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}),
$$

where $q_{\mathcal{X}}: I \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ is the projection and ch is the usual Chern character.
A.0.4 Definition Define an operation $\lambda_{-1}$ in $K$-theory as follows: for a vector bundle $V$, define $\lambda_{-1}(V):=\sum_{a \geq 0}(-1)^{a} \Lambda^{a} V$.
A.0.5 Definition (Todd class) Define $\widetilde{\mathrm{Td}}: K^{0}(\mathcal{X}) \rightarrow H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$ as follows: For a vector bundle $E$ on $\mathcal{X}, q_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} E$ is decomposed into a direct sum $\left(q_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} E\right)^{\text {inv }} \oplus\left(q_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} E\right)^{\text {mov }}$ where $\left(q_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} E\right)^{\text {inv }}$, the invariant part, is the eigenbundle with eigenvalue 1 , and $\left(q_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} E\right)^{\text {mov }}$, the moving part, is the direct sum of eigenbundles with eigenvalues not equal to 1 . Define

$$
\widetilde{\mathrm{Td}}(E):=\frac{\operatorname{Td}\left(\left(q_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} E\right)^{\mathrm{inv}}\right)}{\operatorname{ch}\left(\rho \circ \lambda_{-1}\left(\left(\left(q_{\mathcal{X}}^{*} E\right)^{\mathrm{mov}}\right)^{\vee}\right)\right)}
$$

The map $\widetilde{\mathrm{Td}}$ satisfies

$$
\widetilde{\mathrm{Td}}\left(V_{1}+V_{2}\right)=\widetilde{\mathrm{Td}}\left(V_{1}\right) \widetilde{\mathrm{Td}}\left(V_{2}\right), \quad \widetilde{\mathrm{Td}}\left(V_{1}-V_{2}\right)=\frac{\widetilde{\mathrm{Td}}\left(V_{1}\right)}{\widetilde{\mathrm{Td}}\left(V_{2}\right)}
$$

Recall that a stack has the resolution property if every coherent sheaf is a quotient of a vector bundle (see for instance Totaro [51]).
A.0.6 Theorem (Grothendieck-Riemann-Roch formula [50]) Let $\mathcal{X}$ and $\mathcal{Y}$ be smooth Deligne-Mumford stacks with quasi-projective coarse moduli spaces and $f: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$ a proper morphism which factors as (A.0.1.11). Assume that $\mathcal{X}$ and $\mathcal{Y}$ have the resolution property. Let $E \in K^{0}(\mathcal{X})$. Then

$$
\widetilde{\operatorname{ch}}\left(f_{*} E\right)=I f_{*}\left(\widetilde{\operatorname{ch}}(E) \widetilde{\operatorname{Td}}\left(T_{f}\right)\right),
$$

where $f_{*}$ is the $K$-theoretic pushforward and If:IX $\rightarrow I \mathcal{Y}$ is the map induced by $f$.
A.0.7 Remark The cohomological pushforward $I f_{*}$ of a nonrepresentable morphism is defined by passing to a finite scheme cover of $I \mathcal{X}$; see Kresch [41].

Restricting to the distinguished component $\mathcal{Y} \subset I \mathcal{Y}$, we obtain:
A. 0.8 Corollary $\operatorname{ch}\left(f_{*} E\right)=I f_{*}\left(\left.\widetilde{\operatorname{ch}}(E) \widetilde{\operatorname{Td}}\left(T_{f}\right)\right|_{I f^{-1}(\mathcal{Y})}\right)$.

## Appendix B Properties of virtual bundles

In this appendix we discuss some properties of the virtual bundle $F_{g, n, d}$. First note that the fact that $F_{g, n, d}$ is well-defined can be seen by factoring $f$ as in (A.0.1.11) (which follows from the construction of the universal family in [1]). Note that $f$ is perfect, and resolution property implies that the $K$-theory of vector bundles coincides with the $K$-theory of perfect complexes.
We study how $F_{g, n, d}$ behaves under pulling back by the maps $f: \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime} \rightarrow$ $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d), s_{j}: \mathcal{D}_{j} \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$ and $i: \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$. Let $t_{\text {red }}: \widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}^{\text {red }} \rightarrow$ $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$ be the composition of double covering of $\mathcal{Z}^{\text {red }}$ and the inclusion into $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}$. Similarly we can define $\iota_{\text {irr }}: \widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}^{\text {irr }} \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. By the definition of $\mathcal{Z}$ it is the universal gerbe at node over $f(\mathcal{Z}) \subset \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. According to [2, Proposition 5.2.1], we have

$$
\tilde{\mathcal{Z}}^{\text {red }}=\coprod_{\substack{g_{+}+g_{-}=g, n_{+}+n_{-}=n, d_{+}+d_{-}=d}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{+}, n_{+}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{+}\right) \times_{I \mathcal{X}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{-}, n_{-}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{-}\right)
$$

and

$$
\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}^{\text {irr }}=\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g-1, n+2}(\mathcal{X}, d) \times_{I \mathcal{X} \times I \mathcal{X}} I \mathcal{X} .
$$

Therefore we may view $\tilde{\mathcal{Z}}^{\text {red }}$ as the moduli stack which parametrizes pairs

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\left(f_{+}:\left(\mathcal{C}_{+},\left\{\Sigma_{i}\right\}_{1 \leq i \leq n+} \cup\left\{\Sigma_{+}\right\}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X},\right. \\
\left.\quad f_{-}:\left(\mathcal{C}_{-},\left\{\Sigma_{i}\right\}_{1 \leq i \leq n_{-}} \cup\left\{\Sigma_{-}\right\}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}\right), \tag{B.0.8.1}
\end{array}
$$

where $\left[f_{ \pm}\right] \in \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{ \pm}, n_{ \pm}}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{ \pm}\right)$, such that

$$
\left[f_{+} \mid \Sigma_{+}\right]=I\left(\left[f_{-} \mid \Sigma_{-}\right]\right) \in I \mathcal{X} .
$$

Here $I: I \mathcal{X} \rightarrow I \mathcal{X}$ is the involution defined in Section 2.1.
Similarly we may view $\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}^{\text {irr }}$ as the moduli stack which parametrizes maps

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[f:\left(\mathcal{C},\left\{\Sigma_{i}\right\}_{1 \leq i \leq n} \cup\left\{\Sigma_{+}, \Sigma_{-}\right\}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{X}\right] \in \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g-1, n+2}(\mathcal{X}, d), \tag{B.0.8.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

such that

$$
\left[\left.f\right|_{\Sigma_{+}}\right]=I\left(\left[\left.f\right|_{\Sigma_{-}}\right]\right) \in I \mathcal{X}
$$

Let $\mathrm{ev}_{\text {node }}: \tilde{\mathcal{Z}} \rightarrow I \mathcal{X}$ denote the evaluation map at the marked point of gluing in the description of $\mathcal{Z}$ above. More precisely, $\mathrm{ev}_{\text {node }}$ is defined to map (B.0.8.1) to $\left[f_{+} \mid \Sigma_{+}\right] \in I \mathcal{X}$ and map (B.0.8.2) to $\left[\left.f\right|_{\Sigma_{+}}\right] \in I \mathcal{X}$.
B.0.9 Lemma
(1) $f^{*} F_{g, n, d}=\left.F_{g, n+1, d}\right|_{\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n+1}(\mathcal{X}, d)^{\prime}}$.

$$
\begin{align*}
& \iota_{\mathrm{red}}^{*} F_{g, n+1, d}=p_{+}^{*} F_{g_{+}, n_{+}+1, d_{+}}+p_{-}^{*} F_{g_{-}, n_{-}+1, d_{-}}-\mathrm{ev}_{\text {node }}^{*}\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\mathrm{inv}} .  \tag{2}\\
& \iota_{\text {irr }}^{*} F_{g, n+1, d}=F_{g-1, n+2, d}-\mathrm{ev}_{\text {node }}^{*}\left(q^{*} F\right)^{\text {inv }} .
\end{align*}
$$

Proof The proofs are similar to those of the corresponding statements in [19; 17]. Let $\mathcal{X}=[M / G]$ be as in Assumption 2.5.9, where $M$ is a smooth quasi-projective variety and $G$ is a linear algebraic group. Choose a $G$-equivariant ample line bundle $L$ on $M$. The bundle $F$ corresponds to an equivariant vector bundle which we also denote by $F$. For $N$ sufficiently large we have the exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow \operatorname{Ker} \rightarrow H^{0}\left(M, F \otimes L^{N}\right) \rightarrow F \otimes L^{N} \rightarrow 0 .
$$

Tensoring with $L^{-N}$ yields an exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow \operatorname{Ker} \otimes L^{-N} \rightarrow H^{0}\left(M, F \otimes L^{N}\right) \otimes L^{-N} \rightarrow F \rightarrow 0 .
$$

Let $A=H^{0}\left(M, F \otimes L^{N}\right) \otimes L^{-N}$ and $B=\operatorname{Ker} \otimes L^{-N}$. These two bundles induce two vector bundles on $\mathcal{X}$ which we denote by $\mathcal{A}$ and $\mathcal{B}$ respectively. The above exact sequence implies that $F_{g, n, d}=\mathcal{A}_{g, n, d}-\mathcal{B}_{g, n, d}$.
If $d \neq 0$, then $R^{0} f_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} \mathcal{A}$ and $R^{0} f_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} \mathcal{B}$ both vanish for $N$ sufficiently large, and $-\mathcal{A}_{g, n, d},-\mathcal{B}_{g, n, d}$ are vector bundles.
We verify (2) for $\mathcal{A}_{g, n, d}$. Let $T$ be a scheme. Let

$$
\left(\left(f_{+}: \mathcal{C}_{+} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}\right),\left(f_{-}: \mathcal{C}_{-} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}\right)\right)
$$

be a $T$-valued point of

$$
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{+}, n_{+}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{+}\right) \times_{I \mathcal{X}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g_{-}, n_{-}+1}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{-}\right),
$$

and $f: \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}$ the stable map obtained by gluing. Denote by $\mathfrak{t} \mathcal{C} \rightarrow T, \mathfrak{t}_{ \pm}: \mathcal{C}_{ \pm} \rightarrow T$ the structure maps, by $v: \mathcal{C}_{+} \cup \mathcal{C}_{-} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$ the gluing morphism, and by $\Theta_{\text {node }} \subset \mathcal{C}$ the locus of the node formed by gluing. The restriction of $-l_{\text {red }}^{*} \mathcal{A}_{g, n+1, d}$ to the $T$-valued point $(f: \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{X})$ is

$$
R^{1} \mathfrak{t}_{*} f^{*} \mathcal{A} \simeq\left(R^{0} \mathfrak{t}_{*}\left(f^{*} \mathcal{A}^{\vee} \otimes \omega_{\mathcal{C}}\right)\right)^{\vee}
$$

The restriction of $-p_{ \pm}^{*} \mathcal{A}_{g_{ \pm}, n_{ \pm}+1, d_{ \pm}}$to the $T$-valued point $\left(f_{ \pm}: \mathcal{C}_{ \pm} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}\right)$ is

$$
R^{1} \mathfrak{t}_{ \pm *} f_{ \pm}^{*} \mathcal{A} \simeq\left(R^{0} \mathfrak{t}_{ \pm *}\left(f_{ \pm}^{*} \mathcal{A}^{\vee} \otimes \omega_{\mathcal{C}_{ \pm}}\right)\right)^{\vee}
$$

The relative dualizing sheaves of $\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{C}_{+}, \mathcal{C}_{-}$are easily seen to fit into the exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow \omega_{\mathcal{C} / S} \rightarrow v_{*}\left(\omega_{\mathcal{C}_{+} / S} \oplus \omega_{\mathcal{C}_{-} / S}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\Theta_{\text {node }}} \rightarrow 0
$$

Tensoring by $f^{*} \mathcal{A}^{\vee}$ and applying $\mathfrak{t}_{*}$ gives the exact sequence

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 \rightarrow R^{0} \mathfrak{t}_{*}\left(f^{*} \mathcal{A}^{\vee} \otimes \omega_{\mathcal{C} / T}\right) \rightarrow R^{0} \mathfrak{t}_{+*}\left(f_{+}^{*} \mathcal{A}^{\vee} \otimes \omega_{\mathcal{C}+/}\right) & \oplus R^{0} \mathfrak{t}_{-*}\left(f_{-}^{*} \mathcal{A}^{\vee} \otimes \omega_{\mathcal{C}_{-} / T}\right) \\
& \rightarrow R^{0} \mathfrak{t}_{*}\left(f^{*} \mathcal{A}^{\vee} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\Theta_{\text {node }}}\right) \rightarrow 0
\end{aligned}
$$

Note $R^{0} \mathfrak{t}_{*}\left(f^{*} \mathcal{A}^{\vee} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\Theta_{\text {node }}}\right)$ is the sheaf of sections of $f^{*} \mathcal{A}^{\vee}$ which are invariant under the action of the stabilizer group of the node. Therefore $R^{0} \mathfrak{t}_{*}\left(f^{*} \mathcal{A}^{\vee} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{\Theta_{\text {node }}}\right)$ is the restriction to the $T$-valued point $\left(\left(f_{+}: \mathcal{C}_{+} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}\right),\left(f_{-}: \mathcal{C}_{-} \rightarrow \mathcal{X}\right)\right)$ of $\mathrm{ev}_{\text {node }}^{*}\left(\left(q^{*} \mathcal{A}^{\vee}\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)$ (cf the proof of Lemma 7.3.6). Dualizing this sequence then proves (2) for $\mathcal{A}_{g, n, d}$. We can prove it for $\mathcal{B}_{g, n, d}$ in the same way. (2) thus hold for $F_{g, n, d}$ since $F_{g, n, d}=$ $\mathcal{A}_{g, n, d}-\mathcal{B}_{g, n, d}$.
If $d=0$, then $R^{0} f_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} F$ is a trivial bundle and $R^{1} f_{*} \mathrm{ev}_{n+1}^{*} F$ is a vector bundle. The same argument can be applied to this case.
(1) and (3) can be proved by a similar approach, we omit the details.

## Appendix C An example of quantized operator

In this appendix we reproduce the calculation in [17, Example 1.3.3.1].
Let $A=B z^{m}$ be an infinitesimal symplectic transformation of $\mathcal{H}$. Here $B: H^{*}(I \mathcal{X}) \rightarrow$ $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$ is a linear transformation. We write $B$ as a matrix $\left(B_{\beta}^{\alpha}\right)$ using the basis $\left\{\phi_{\alpha}\right\}$ of $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$. Put $g_{\alpha \beta}=\left(\phi_{\alpha}, \phi_{\beta}\right)_{\text {orb }}$ and let $g^{\alpha \beta}$ denotes the matrix entry of the matrix inverse to $\left(g_{\alpha \beta}\right)$. Then define $B_{\alpha \beta}=g_{\alpha \gamma} B_{\beta}^{\gamma}$ and $B^{\alpha \beta}=B_{\gamma}^{\alpha} g^{\gamma \beta}$.
A direct calculation shows that

$$
\hat{A}= \begin{cases}\frac{1}{2 \hbar} \sum_{0 \leq k \leq-m-1}(-1)^{k+m} B_{\alpha \beta} q_{k}^{\beta} q_{-1-k-m}^{\alpha}-\sum_{k \geq-m} B_{\beta}^{\alpha} q_{k}^{\beta} \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{k+m}^{\alpha}}, & \text { if } m<0, \\ -\sum_{k \geq 0} B_{\beta}^{\alpha} q_{k}^{\beta} \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{k+m}^{\alpha}}+\frac{\hbar}{2} \sum_{0 \leq k \leq m-1}(-1)^{k} B^{\alpha \beta} \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{k}^{\beta}} \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{m-1-k}^{\alpha}}, & \text { if } m>0\end{cases}
$$

For $m=0$ we have $\hat{A}=\sum_{k \geq 0} B_{\beta}^{\alpha} q_{k}^{\beta}\left(\partial / \partial q_{k}^{\alpha}\right)$.
We calculate

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\sum_{k} B_{\beta}^{\alpha} q_{k}^{\beta} \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{k+m}^{\alpha}}\right) \mathbf{q} & =\left(\sum_{k} B_{\beta}^{\alpha} q_{k}^{\beta} \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{k+m}^{\alpha}}\right)\left(\sum_{l} q_{l}^{\gamma} \phi_{\gamma} z^{l}\right) \\
& =\left[\sum_{k} B_{\beta}^{\alpha} q_{k}^{\beta} \phi_{\alpha} z^{k+m}\right]_{+}=[A \mathbf{q}]_{+} .
\end{aligned}
$$

This explains the appearance of (7.4.1.7).
Now suppose $m>0$. We want to explain the double derivative terms in $\hat{A}$ above, following [17, Example 1.3.3.1]. Observe that the double derivative

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial q_{k}^{\beta}} \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{m-1-k}^{\alpha}}
$$

is the bivector field corresponding to

$$
\left.\phi_{\beta} \bar{\psi}_{+}^{k} \otimes \phi_{\alpha} \bar{\psi}_{-}^{m-1-k} \simeq \mathcal{H}_{+} \otimes \mathcal{H}_{+} \quad \text { (identifying } \bar{\psi}_{+}, \bar{\psi}_{-} \text {with } z\right) .
$$

Note that for $m \geq 1$, we have

$$
\sum_{0 \leq k \leq m-1}(-1)^{k} \bar{\psi}_{+}^{k} \bar{\psi}_{-}^{m-1-k}=\frac{\bar{\psi}_{+}^{m}+(-1)^{m-1} \bar{\psi}_{-}^{m}}{\bar{\psi}_{+}+\bar{\psi}_{-}} .
$$

Thus the term

$$
\sum_{0 \leq k \leq m-1}(-1)^{k} B^{\alpha \beta} \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{k}^{\beta}} \frac{\partial}{\partial q_{m-1-k}^{\alpha}}
$$

can be interpreted as the bivector field corresponding to

$$
\frac{B \bar{\psi}_{+}^{m}+(-1)^{m-1} B \bar{\psi}_{-}^{m}}{\bar{\psi}_{+}+\bar{\psi}_{-}}
$$

This explains the appearance of (7.4.1.2).

## Appendix D Cocycle calculation

In this appendix we calculate the cocycle (7.2.2.1). We begin with a lemma.
D.0.10 Lemma Let $\mathcal{Y}$ be a smooth proper Deligne-Mumford stack. Denote by $q: I \mathcal{Y} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$ the natural projection. Let $A: H^{*}(\mathcal{Y}, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow H^{*}(\mathcal{Y}, \mathbb{C})$ be a linear operator defined by a class $a \in H^{*}(\mathcal{Y}, \mathbb{C})$, ie $A(\gamma)=a \cdot \gamma$. Then

$$
\operatorname{str}(A)=\int_{I \mathcal{Y}} q^{*}(a) \wedge e\left(T_{I \mathcal{Y}}\right)
$$

Proof Write the class $a$ as a sum of its degree zero part and positive degree part: $a=a_{0} 1+a^{\prime}$ where $a^{\prime} \in H^{>0}(\mathcal{Y}, \mathbb{C})$. Since $H^{*}(\mathcal{Y}, \mathbb{C})$ is a graded ring, the operator of multiplication by a positive degree element of $H^{*}(\mathcal{Y}, \mathbb{C})$ has super-trace 0 . So $\operatorname{str}(A)=\operatorname{str}\left(a_{0} 1 \cdot\right)=\operatorname{str}\left(a_{0} \mathrm{id}\right)$.
We find that

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
\operatorname{str}(\mathrm{id}) & =\chi(I \mathcal{Y}) & & \text { by the Lefschetz trace formula (see eg Behrend [6]) } \\
& =\int_{I \mathcal{Y}} e\left(T_{I \mathcal{Y})}\right. & \text { by Gauss-Bonnet (see eg Toen [49, Corollaire 3.44]). }
\end{array}
$$

Since $q^{*} a^{\prime} \wedge e\left(T_{I \mathcal{Y}}\right)=0$, we have

$$
\int_{I \mathcal{Y}} q^{*}(a) \wedge e\left(T_{I \mathcal{Y}}\right)=\int_{I \mathcal{Y}} q^{*}\left(a_{0} 1\right) \wedge e\left(T_{I \mathcal{Y}}\right)=\operatorname{str}\left(a_{0} \mathrm{id}\right) .
$$

Equation (7.2.2.1) is obtained by applying this lemma to each component $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ of $I \mathcal{X}$, and use the definition of double inertia stack $I I \mathcal{X}:=I(I \mathcal{X})=\bigcup_{i} I \mathcal{X}_{i}$. We denote the projection by $I q: I I \mathcal{X} \rightarrow I \mathcal{X}$.

## Appendix E Proof of (TRR)

In this appendix we give a proof of the topological recursion relations (TRR) in genus 0 . In this proof we will use the moduli stack $\mathcal{K}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ instead of $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. This is because the proof involves splitting nodal twisted curves along a node, and it is easier to express this using the stack $\mathcal{K}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. As pointed out in [3, Section 6.1.3], orbifold Gromov-Witten invariants defined using $\mathcal{K}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ agree with those defined using $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$. We refer to [3] for properties of $\mathcal{K}_{g, n}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ used here.

Our proof is adopted from [47, Section VI.6.6]. Let $\mathfrak{M}_{0,3+k}^{\mathrm{tw}}$ be the (Artin) stack of twisted curves of genus 0 with $3+k$ marked gerbes (not trivialized) and let $p: \mathcal{K}_{0,3+k}(\mathcal{X}, d) \rightarrow \mathfrak{M}_{0,3+k}^{\mathrm{tw}}$ be the forgetful morphism. For each partition $\{4,5, \ldots$, $3+k\}=A \amalg B$ with $A, B \neq \varnothing$ we consider the stack $\mathfrak{D}^{\text {tw }}(0 ;\{1\} \cup A \mid 0 ;\{2,3\} \cup B)$ defined in [3, Section 5.1]. Put

$$
\mathfrak{D}^{\mathrm{tw}}:=\coprod_{A, B, A \amalg B=\{4,5, \ldots, 3+k\}} \mathfrak{D}^{\mathrm{tw}}(0 ;\{1\} \cup A \mid 0 ;\{2,3\} \cup B) .
$$

There is a natural gluing map $\mathrm{gl}: \mathfrak{D}^{\mathrm{tw}} \rightarrow \mathfrak{M}_{0,3+k}^{\mathrm{tw}}$ as defined in [3, Proposition 5.1.3]. Form the following Cartesian diagram:


Let $\mathcal{D}^{\mathrm{tw}} \subset \mathfrak{M}_{0,3+k}^{\mathrm{tw}}$ denote the image of $\mathfrak{D}^{\mathrm{tw}}$ under the map gl. Consider the forgetful maps $\mathfrak{M}_{0,3+k}^{\mathrm{tw}} \rightarrow \mathfrak{M}_{0,3+k} \rightarrow \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0,3}$, where the first map takes a twisted curve to its coarse curve, and the second map forgets all but the first three marked points and stabilizes the curves. Let $L_{1}$ be the line bundle over $\mathfrak{M}_{0,3+k}^{\mathrm{tw}}$ obtained by pulling back the first universal cotangent line bundle over $\mathfrak{M}_{0,3+k}$, and $L_{1}^{\prime}$ the line bundle over $\mathfrak{M}_{0,3+k}^{\mathrm{tw}}$ obtained by pulling back the first universal cotangent line bundle over $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0,3}$. (We slightly abuse notation here.) It is not hard to see that there is an exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow L_{1}^{\prime} \rightarrow L_{1} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{D}^{\mathrm{tw}}} \rightarrow 0
$$

A standard intersection theory result (see eg Manin [47, Chapter VI, Equation (6.19)]) shows that for any cycle class $\alpha$ on $\mathcal{K}_{0,3+k}(\mathcal{X}, d)$ we have

$$
c_{1}\left(p^{*} L_{1}\right) \cap \alpha=c_{1}\left(p^{*} L_{1}^{\prime}\right) \cap \alpha+\mu_{*} \mathrm{gl}^{!} \alpha
$$

Take $\alpha=\left[\mathcal{K}_{0,3+k}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\text {vir }}$ and use the fact that $c_{1}\left(L_{1}^{\prime}\right)=0$ (because $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0,3}$ is a point), we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{\psi}_{1} \cap\left[\mathcal{K}_{0,3+k}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}=\mu_{*}\left(\mathrm{~g}!\left[\mathcal{K}_{0,3+k}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}\right) \tag{E.0.10.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to [3, Proposition 5.2.2], we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathfrak{D}^{\mathrm{tw}}(0 ;\{1\} \cup A \mid 0 ;\{2,3\} \cup B) & \times_{\mathfrak{M}_{0,3+k}^{\mathrm{tw}}} \mathcal{K}_{0,3+k}(\mathcal{X}, d) \\
& \simeq \coprod_{d_{1}+d_{2}=d} \mathcal{K}_{0,\{1\} \cup A \cup \bullet}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{1}\right) \times_{\bar{I} \mathcal{X}} \mathcal{K}_{0,\{2,3\} \cup B \cup \star}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{2}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\bar{I} \mathcal{X}$ is the rigidified inertia stack of $\mathcal{X}$ (see [3, Section 3.4]). The diagonal map $\delta: \bar{I} \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \bar{I} \mathcal{X} \times \bar{I} \mathcal{X}$ fits into the following Cartesian diagram:


By the splitting result [3, Proposition 5.3.1], we get
(E.0.10.2) $\quad \mathrm{gl}^{!}\left[\mathcal{K}_{0,3+k}(\mathcal{X}, d)\right]^{\text {vir }}$

$$
=\sum_{\substack{A \amalg B=\{4,5, \ldots, 3+k\}, d_{1}+d_{2}=d}} \delta^{!}\left(\left[\mathcal{K}_{0,\{1\} \cup A \cup \bullet}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{1}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}} \times\left[\mathcal{K}_{0,\{2,3\} \cup B \cup \star}\left(\mathcal{X}, d_{2}\right)\right]^{\mathrm{vir}}\right)
$$

We may apply (E.0.10.2) to (E.0.10.1) and view the resulting equality in homology via cycle map. Integrate the resulting equality against $\gamma=\phi_{\alpha_{1}} \bar{\psi}_{1}^{k_{1}} \prod_{i=2}^{3+k} \phi_{\alpha_{i}} \bar{\psi}_{i}^{k_{i}}$ and use an identification of $H^{*}(I \mathcal{X})$ and $H^{*}(\bar{I} \mathcal{X})$ (cf [3, Section 6.1.3]), we get
$\left\langle\phi_{\alpha_{1}} \bar{\psi}_{1}^{k_{1}+1} \prod_{i=2}^{3+k} \phi_{\alpha_{i}} \bar{\psi}_{i}^{k_{i}}\right\rangle_{0,3+k, d}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
=\sum_{\substack{A \amalg B=\{4, \ldots, 3+k\}, d=d_{1}+d_{2}}} \sum_{\alpha}( & \pm\left\langle\phi_{\alpha_{1}} \bar{\psi}_{1}^{k_{1}}, \prod_{i \in A} \phi_{\alpha_{i}} \bar{\psi}_{i}^{k_{i}}, \phi_{a}\right\rangle_{0,|A|+2, d_{1}} \\
& \left.\times\left\langle\phi^{a}, \phi_{\alpha_{2}} \bar{\psi}_{2}^{k_{2}}, \phi_{\alpha_{3}} \bar{\psi}_{3}^{k_{3}}, \prod_{i \in B} \phi_{\alpha_{i}} \bar{\psi}_{i}^{k_{i}}\right\rangle_{0,|B|+3, d_{2}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here the sign come from the possibly different ordering of odd cohomology classes between the left and right sides. (TRR) follows as this is the equality of coefficients of the corresponding terms on the left and right sides of (TRR).

## References

[1] D Abramovich, T Graber, M Olsson, H-H Tseng, On the global quotient structure of the space of twisted stable maps to a quotient stack, J. Algebraic Geom. 16 (2007) 731-751 MR2357688
[2] D Abramovich, T Graber, A Vistoli, Algebraic orbifold quantum products, from: "Orbifolds in mathematics and physics (Madison, WI, 2001)", (A Adem, J Morava, Y Ruan, editors), Contemp. Math. 310, Amer. Math. Soc. (2002) 1-24 MR1950940
[3] D Abramovich, T Graber, A Vistoli, Gromov-Witten theory of Deligne-Mumford stacks, Amer. J. Math. 130 (2008) 1337-1398 MR2450211
[4] D Abramovich, A Vistoli, Compactifying the space of stable maps, J. Amer. Math. Soc. 15 (2002) 27-75 MR1862797
[5] K Behrend, Gromov-Witten invariants in algebraic geometry, Invent. Math. 127 (1997) 601-617 MR1431140
[6] K Behrend, Cohomology of stacks, from: "Intersection theory and moduli", (E Arbarello, G Ellingsrud, L Goettsche, editors), ICTP Lect. Notes XIX, Abdus Salam Int. Cent. Theoret. Phys., Trieste (2004) 249-294 MR2172499
[7] K Behrend, D Edidin, B Fantechi, W Fulton, L Göttsche, A Kresch, Introduction to stacks, Book in preparation
[8] K Behrend, B Fantechi, The intrinsic normal cone, Invent. Math. 128 (1997) 45-88 MR1437495
[9] K Behrend, G Ginot, B Noohi, P Xu, String topology for stacks arXiv:0712.3857
[10] K Behrend, Y Manin, Stacks of stable maps and Gromov-Witten invariants, Duke Math. J. 85 (1996) 1-60 MR1412436
[11] A Bertram, Another way to enumerate rational curves with torus actions, Invent. Math. 142 (2000) 487-512 MR1804158
[12] L A Borisov, L Chen, G G Smith, The orbifold Chow ring of toric Deligne-Mumford stacks, J. Amer. Math. Soc. 18 (2005) 193-215 MR2114820
[13] J Bryan, T Graber, R Pandharipande, The orbifold quantum cohomology of $\mathbb{C}^{2} / Z_{3}$ and Hurwitz-Hodge integrals, J. Algebraic Geom. 17 (2008) 1-28 MR2357679
[14] C Cadman, Quantum cohomology of stacks and enumerative applications, PhD thesis, Columbia University (2004)
[15] W Chen, Y Ruan, Orbifold Gromov-Witten theory, from: "Orbifolds in mathematics and physics (Madison, WI, 2001)", (A Adem, J Morava, Y Ruan, editors), Contemp. Math. 310, Amer. Math. Soc. (2002) 25-85 MR1950941
[16] W Chen, Y Ruan, A new cohomology theory of orbifold, Comm. Math. Phys. 248 (2004) 1-31 MR2104605
[17] T Coates, Riemann-Roch theorems in Gromov-Witten theory, PhD thesis, University of California Berkeley (2003)
[18] T Coates, A Corti, H Iritani, H-H Tseng, Computing genus-zero twisted GromovWitten invariants, Duke Math. J. 147 (2009) 377-438 MR2510741
[19] T Coates, A Givental, Quantum Riemann-Roch, Lefschetz and Serre, Ann. of Math. (2) 165 (2007) 15-53 MR2276766
[20] T Coates, H Iritani, H-H Tseng, Wall-crossings in toric Gromov-Witten theory I: Crepant examples, Geom. Topol. 13 (2009) 2675-2744
[21] T Coates, Y-P Lee, A Corti, H-H Tseng, The quantum orbifold cohomology of weighted projective spaces, Acta Math. 202 (2009) 139-193 MR2506749
[22] D A Cox, S Katz, Mirror symmetry and algebraic geometry, Math. Surveys and Monogr. 68, Amer. Math. Soc. (1999) MR1677117
[23] D Edidin, Notes on the construction of the moduli space of curves, from: "Recent progress in intersection theory (Bologna, 1997)", (G Ellingsrud, W Fulton, A Vistoli, editors), Trends Math., Birkhäuser, Boston (2000) 85-113 MR1849292
[24] D Edidin, B Hassett, A Kresch, A Vistoli, Brauer groups and quotient stacks, Amer. J. Math. 123 (2001) 761-777 MR1844577
[25] C Faber, R Pandharipande, Hodge integrals and Gromov-Witten theory, Invent. Math. 139 (2000) 173-199 MR1728879
[26] B Fantechi, Stacks for everybody, from: "European Congress of Mathematics, Vol. I (Barcelona, 2000)", Progr. Math. 201, Birkhäuser, Basel (2001) 349-359 MR1905329
[27] W Fulton, Intersection theory, Ergebnisse der Math. und ihrer Grenzgebiete (3) 2, Springer, Berlin (1984) MR732620
[28] A Gathmann, Relative Gromov-Witten invariants and the mirror formula, Math. Ann. 325 (2003) 393-412 MR1962055
[29] A Givental, Stationary phase integrals, quantum Toda lattices, flag manifolds and the mirror conjecture, from: "Topics in singularity theory", (A Khovanskii, A Varchenko, V Vassiliev, editors), Amer. Math. Soc. Transl. Ser. 2 180, Amer. Math. Soc. (1997) 103-115 MR1767115
[30] A Givental, Elliptic Gromov-Witten invariants and the generalized mirror conjecture, from: "Integrable systems and algebraic geometry (Kobe/Kyoto, 1997)", (M-H Saito, Y Shimuzu, K Ueno, editors), World Sci. Publ., River Edge, NJ (1998) 107-155 MR1672116
[31] A Givental, A mirror theorem for toric complete intersections, from: "Topological field theory, primitive forms and related topics (Kyoto, 1996)", (M Kashiwara, A Matsuo, K Saito, I Satake, editors), Progr. Math. 160, Birkhäuser, Boston (1998) 141-175 MR1653024
[32] A B Givental, Gromov-Witten invariants and quantization of quadratic Hamiltonians, Mosc. Math. J. 1 (2001) 551-568, 645 MR1901075 Dedicated to the memory of I G Petrovskii on the occasion of his 100th anniversary
[33] A B Givental, Symplectic geometry of Frobenius structures, from: "Frobenius manifolds", (C Hertling, M Marcolli, editors), Aspects Math. E36, Vieweg, Wiesbaden (2004) 91-112 MR2115767
[34] T J Jarvis, T Kimura, Orbifold quantum cohomology of the classifying space of a finite group, from: "Orbifolds in mathematics and physics (Madison, WI, 2001)", (A Adem, J Morava, Y Ruan, editors), Contemp. Math. 310, Amer. Math. Soc. (2002) 123-134 MR1950944
[35] AJ de Jong, A result of Gabber, Preprint Available at http:// www.math.columbia.edu/~dejong/
[36] T Kawasaki, The Riemann-Roch theorem for complex $V$-manifolds, Osaka J. Math. 16 (1979) 151-159 MR527023
[37] S Keel, S Mori, Quotients by groupoids, Ann. of Math. (2) 145 (1997) 193-213 MR1432041
[38] B Kim, Quantum hyperplane section theorem for homogeneous spaces, Acta Math. 183 (1999) 71-99 MR1719555
[39] B Kim, A Kresch, T Pantev, Functoriality in intersection theory and a conjecture of Cox, Katz, and Lee, J. Pure Appl. Algebra 179 (2003) 127-136 MR1958379
[40] M Kontsevich, Enumeration of rational curves via torus actions, from: "The moduli space of curves (Texel Island, 1994)", (R Dijkgraaf, C Faber, G van der Geer, editors), Progr. Math. 129, Birkhäuser, Boston (1995) 335-368 MR1363062
[41] A Kresch, Cycle groups for Artin stacks, Invent. Math. 138 (1999) 495-536 MR1719823
[42] A Kresch, On the geometry of Deligne-Mumford stacks, from: "Algebraic geometrySeattle 2005. Part 1", (D Abramovich, A Bertram, L Katzarkov, R Pandharipande, M Thaddeus, editors), Proc. Sympos. Pure Math. 80, Amer. Math. Soc. (2009) 259-271 MR2483938
[43] A Kresch, A Vistoli, On coverings of Deligne-Mumford stacks and surjectivity of the Brauer map, Bull. London Math. Soc. 36 (2004) 188-192 MR2026412
[44] G Laumon, L Moret-Bailly, Champs algébriques, Ergebnisse der Math. und ihrer Grenzgebiete (3) 39, Springer, Berlin (2000) MR1771927
[45] Y-P Lee, Quantum Lefschetz hyperplane theorem, Invent. Math. 145 (2001) 121-149 MR1839288
[46] B H Lian, K Liu, S-T Yau, Mirror principle. I, II, III, Asian J. Math. 1, 3, 3 (1997, 1999, 1999) 729-763, 109-146, 771-800 MR1621573
[47] Y I Manin, Frobenius manifolds, quantum cohomology, and moduli spaces, Amer. Math. Soc. Colloq. Publ. 47, Amer. Math. Soc. (1999) MR1702284
[48] D Mumford, Towards an enumerative geometry of the moduli space of curves, from: "Arithmetic and geometry, Vol. II", (M Artin, J Tate, editors), Progr. Math. 36, Birkhäuser, Boston (1983) 271-328 MR717614
[49] B Toen, K-theory and cohomology of algebraic stacks: Riemann-Roch theorems, D-modules and GAGA theorems arXiv:math.AG/9908097
[50] B Toen, Théorèmes de Riemann-Roch pour les champs de Deligne-Mumford, $K-$ Theory 18 (1999) 33-76 MR1710187
[51] B Totaro, The resolution property for schemes and stacks, J. Reine Angew. Math. 577 (2004) 1-22 MR2108211
[52] A Vistoli, Intersection theory on algebraic stacks and on their moduli spaces, Invent. Math. 97 (1989) 613-670 MR1005008
[53] E T Whittaker, G N Watson, A course of modern analysis. An introduction to the general theory of infinite processes and of analytic functions; with an account of the principal transcendental functions, Cambridge Math. Library, Cambridge Univ. Press (1996) MR1424469
[54] J Zhou, Crepant resolution conjecture in all genera for type A singularities arXiv: 0811.2023
[55] J Zhou, On computations of Hurwitz-Hodge integrals arXiv:0710.1679

Department of Mathematics, Ohio State University
100 Math Tower, 231 West 18th Avenue, Columbus, OH 43210-1174, USA
Department of Mathematics, University of Wisconsin-Madison
Van Vleck Hall, 480 Lincoln Drive, Madison, WI 53706-1388, USA
hhtseng@math.ohio-state.edu, tseng@math.wisc.edu

Proposed: Jim Bryan
Seconded: Richard Thomas, Frances Kirwan


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ We do not assume that a Deligne-Mumford stack has trivial generic stabilizers, unless otherwise mentioned.

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ Due to presence of stack structures on the domain curves, the evaluation of stable maps at marked points takes values in $I \mathcal{X}$ (rather then $\mathcal{X}$ ). Note that $\mathcal{X}$ is a component of $I \mathcal{X}$.
    ${ }^{3}$ These are the cotangent line of the underlying coarse curve, not the orbicurve. See Section 2.5.1 for details.
    ${ }^{4}$ It follows from the results of [1] that the map $f$ is a local complete intersection morphism. Therefore the $K$-theoretic pushforward $R f_{*}$ of a bundle has a locally free resolution and thus defines an element in the Grothendieck group $K^{0}$. See Appendix B for more discussion on this.

[^2]:    ${ }^{5}$ See Section 3.1 for definition.

[^3]:    ${ }^{6}$ Here $*$ denotes the adjoint with respect to $(\cdot, \cdot)_{\text {orb }}$.

[^4]:    ${ }^{7}$ In other words, the map $\mathcal{X}_{i} \rightarrow B \mu_{r_{i}}$ to the second factor is the composition $\mathcal{X}_{i} \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C} \rightarrow B \mu_{r_{i}}$ where $\mathcal{X}_{i} \rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}$ is the constant map and Spec $\mathbb{C} \rightarrow B \mu_{r_{i}}$ is the atlas of $B \mu_{r_{i}}$.
    ${ }^{8}$ Note that the bundle $\left(\rho^{*} F\right)^{(l)}$ over $\mathcal{X}_{i} \times B \mu_{r_{i}}$ can be viewed as a bundle over $\mathcal{X}_{i}$ with a $\mu_{r_{i}}$-action. In this point of view pulling back by $\gamma$ simply forgets the $\mu_{r_{i}}$-action.

[^5]:    ${ }^{9}$ In [4; 2], this is called a balanced twisted curve.

[^6]:    ${ }^{11}$ This means formal power series in variables $t_{k}^{\alpha}$ where $t_{k}=\sum_{\alpha} t_{k}^{\alpha} \phi_{\alpha}$.

[^7]:    ${ }^{12}$ The $s_{k}$-dependence of $\mathcal{D}_{(\mathbf{c}, F)}$ occurs in two places: the twisting factor $\mathbf{c}\left(F_{g, n, d}\right)$ and the twisted dilaton shift.

[^8]:    ${ }^{13}$ Here we work over the ground ring $\Lambda_{s}$ with the values of $s_{k}$ specified by (5.1.0.1).

[^9]:    ${ }^{14}$ The notion of a lci morphism for Deligne-Mumford stacks is the same as that for schemes [27, Appendix B.7.6].

[^10]:    ${ }^{15}$ We use the condition on Kodaira-Spencer map to give this description.

[^11]:    ${ }^{16}$ This is not the cotangent space on the coarse curve.

[^12]:    ${ }^{17}$ By definition, a section of the gerbe at the distinguished node is part of the data in this moduli problem.

